

## **BULKY DOCUMENTS**

(Exceeds 100 pages)

10/28/2010	
	10/28/2010

Proceeding/Serial No: 92047809

Title: <u>DEPOSITIONS AND EXHIBITS OF PHILIP L.</u>
<u>BENHAM, MARK ALLAN STEINER, RANDALL A.</u>
<u>TERRY, MICHAEL HIRSH, RUSTY LEE THOMAS,</u>
ROSEMARIE SZOSTAK, AND JOSEPH COSTELLO.

Part <u>3 of 4</u>

## 92047809



## us Newswire Operation Rescue Founder Randall Terry To Lead Protest at Jones Institute in Norfolk Va. and at White House

Article from: U.S. Newswire Article date: July 25, 2001

## News Advisory:

On Wednesday August 1, at 9 a.m. Randall Terry, founder of Operation Rescue will be joined by pro-life activists from six states at Jones Institute for Reproductive Research. Terry will call upon President Bush and Virginia Gov. James Gilmore to issue executive orders banning the Jones Institute from creating any further human embryos to be dissected and destroyed for stem cell research. Jones address -- West Olney Rd at corner of Colley Ave. (At Eastern Virginia Medical School in Norfolk, Va.)

Demonstrators will then caravan to Washington, D.C., to urge President Bush to keep his promise and not allow Federal Funds to be used to fund embryonic stem cell research. (White House protest at 2:30, on Lafayette Park side of street.)

Statements by Randall Terry

- -- "We do not need human victims to end human suffering."
- -- "If President Bush releases Federal funds for stem cell research on human embryos, then he is not pro-life. You cannot be pro-life and at the same time be in favor of destroying human life in the name of science."
- -- "Funding the destruction of human embryos would be an immoral decision as well as being disastrous politically. President Bush cannot afford to lose the pro-life base of support if he hopes to be re-elected."

Activists in other cities to hold protests on Aug. 1

(Cities include Philadelphia, St. Louis, Dayton, Birmingham and many others)

Protests will also be held in cities around the country urging President Bush and congress to end all embryonic stem cell research. The pro-life community will urge congress to continue stem cell research on adult stem cells taken from adults or umbilical cords, etc.

Randall Terry is the founder of Operation Rescue, the Christian Defense Coalition, and Loyal Opposition. Terry has appeared on "60 Minutes," "Night Line," "48 Hours," "Crossfire," "ABC World News Tonight," and has been interviewed by most every major newspaper in the country.

For further info, or an interview with Randall Terry, call Muriel McConnon at 607-655-5135.

**KEYWORDS:** 

ADVISORY, SCIENCE, RELIGION, POLICY

Copyright 2001 U.S. Newswire. Provided by ProQuest LLC. For permission to reuse this article, contact Copyright Clearance Center.

HighBeam™ Research, Inc. © Copyright 2009. All rights reserved. www.highbeam.com

DEPOSITION



us Newswire Operation Rescue Founder, Randall Terry, to Hold Press Conference Across From White House on Tuesday, Dec. 3. At 11 a.m.

Article from: U.S. Newswire Article date: December 2, 2002

News Advisory:

Randall Terry will be available to the press at 11 a.m., on Tuesday, December 3, in Lafayette Park, on the sidewalk in front of the General Lafayette statue.

Terry will challenge President Bush to do his duty before God as a Christian in his dealing with the new Congress and in filling court vacancies.

He will also be available to the press to comment on the case before the Supreme Court December 4 -- between the National Organization for Women and Scheidler, Operation Rescue, et. al.

Abortion advocates are planning a prolonged, bitter attack on the President and his judicial nominees. We pray that the President does not waver during the time of testing that will try his soul; We pray that the Senate is not bullied by the abortion lobby.

At the press conference Operation Rescue's founder will announce a coordinated nationwide effort to pray for President Bush that he will do his Christian duty with courage and without wavering.

"President Bush has regularly and confidently proclaimed his Christian Faith, declaring that Jesus Christ is his 'hero' and 'mentor.' As a Christian, he has a duty to his Lord to protect the innocent and defenseless, including the unborn. He has a solemn duty to deliberately appoint men and women to the federal judiciary who will protect innocent human life, including the unborn." -Randall Terry

"When the President's party takes control of the Senate, the President has a duty before God to do everything in his power to appoint judges that will overturn Roe vs. Wade." -Randall Terry

-- Re: Operation Rescue vs. NOW

"The question is this, are peaceful protesters who practice civil disobedience mobsters? If so, then Martin Luther King was a gangster, not a national hero. Americans have a long history of peaceful civil disobedience in the pursuit of justice or to make a political point. Woman's voting activists, the anti-slavery movement, civil rights leaders, and today's feminists would become 'mobsters' under the NOW's perverse abuse of racketeering laws." -- Randall Terry

For members of the press who will not be able to attend the December 3 press conference, please contact Muriel McConnon at 607- 655-4700 to schedule an interview with Randall Terry.

http://www.usnewswire.com

Copyright 2002 U.S. Newswire. Provided by ProQuest LLC. For permission to reuse this article, contact Copyright Clearance Center.

HighBeam™ Research, Inc. © Copyright 2009. All rights reserved. www.highbeam.com



## us Newswire Randall Terry, Founder of Operation Rescue, to Hold Press Conf. at NOW National Convention to Announce Two Events to Oppose NOW's Agenda

Article from: U.S. Newswire Article date: July 10, 2003

## News Advisory:

-- Randall Terry, Founder of Operation Rescue, to Hold Press Conference at National Organization for Women's National Convention to Announce Two Events to Oppose the NOW's Agenda

On Friday, July 11, at 10 a.m., Randall Terry, founder of Operation Rescue, will hold a press conference at the DoubleTree Hotel Crystal City, in the Windows Over Washington room (the hotel in which the NOW is concurrently holding their national convention). At the press conference Terry will outline his organization's plans to oppose the agenda of the National Organization for Women.

At the press conference Terry will outline two nationwide efforts to oppose the NOW's agenda. Also at the press conference Terry will provide to the press copies of a letter his organization just mailed to over 60,000 activists calling on them to participate in these two projects.

Terry founded Operation Rescue in 1986. He has spent over one year incarcerated in various prisons and jails for peaceful protest against abortion. Terry has fought extensively against "homosexual marriage" in Hawaii and Vermont.

In 1988 the NOW began suing Terry in various state and federal courts. They sued him in over 2 dozen jurisdictions. After nearly 15 years of litigation, the NOW bankrupted Terry and took nearly \$200,000 of his personal assets.

The NOW has boasted that they were rid of Terry.

## Randall Terry states:

"The NOW's agenda for the killing of children by abortion and the promoting 'homosexual marriage' are crimes against God and humanity. The NOW's perverse agenda is an affront to the Judeo Christian values embraced by the majority of Americans."

"We will oppose the NOW's twisted agenda on a national scale."

"I have two simple words for the National Organization for Women: I'M BACK."

Press Conference with Randall Terry, founder of Operation Rescue

## WHEN:

The news conference will be held at 10 a.m. Friday, July 11.

## WHERE:

DoubleTree Hotel Crystal City, 300 Army Navy Drive, Arlington, VA, in the Windows Over Washington room.

## **EDITORS:**

For questions about the news conference or to schedule an interview with Randall Terry, please call Gary McCullough with the Christian Communications Network at 202-546-

http://www.usnewswire.com

Copyright 2003 U.S. Newswire. Provided by ProQuest LLC. For permission to reuse this article, contact Copyright Clearance Center



US Newswire

## Randall Terry, Founder of Operation Rescue, to Lead Protest of 'Homosexual Marriage' at Presidential Debate in Des Moines

Article from: U.S. Newswire Article date: November 21, 2003

News Advisory:

-- "Homosexual Marriage is a Plague on the Democrat House-Welcome to Election 2004," says Randall Terry

When:

Monday, Nov. 24, 2003 from noon until 3 p.m. Central Time (debate begins at 3 p.m.)

Where:

In front of the Polk County Convention Center, Des Moines, Iowa

Who:

Randall Terry, founder of Operation Rescue, and President of the Society for Truth and Justice, with activists from Iowa and Nebraska.

Why:

Each Democratic Presidential Candidate supports "homosexual marriage" or civil unionswhich is "homosexual marriage" by another name.

Randall Terry, President of the Society for Truth and Justice has the following comments regarding the Democratic candidates and the recent Massachusetts Court decision:

"Hello lowans! A lunatic fringe in Massachusetts has the Democratic Presidential Candidates by a nose-ring. Are you going to follow? They are radically out of step with the heartland of America on abortion and 'same-sex marriage.' Isn't it time to leave the party?"

"Howard Dean is the lapdog of the militant homosexuals-Dick Gephart is their valet. Their support of civil unions will insure they perish in political exile. Will they take the Democratic Party with them?"

"Homosexual behavior is suicide on the installment plan. To reward a self-destructive lifestyle with civil marriage is like telling a drug addict that his addiction qualifies him to be a pharmacist."

Randall Terry led activists in the fight against same-sex marriage in Hawaii and Vermont. Details on Randall Terry's fight against the militant homosexual agenda and abortion are available at http:// www.societyfortruthandjustice.com

Details on Randall Terry are available at http://www.RandallTerry.com

-- 2nd news item -- Randall Terry to Lead Protest at Planned Parenthood in Sioux City this Saturday:

When:

Saturday, Nov. 22, 2003 at 10:30 a.m.

Where:

In front of Planned Parenthood, 4400 Stone Avenue, Sioux City, Iowa

Who:

Randall Terry, founder of Operation Rescue, and President of the Society for Truth and Justice.

Why:

1 1,4687

Mr. Terry will announce plans for protests in Washington, D.C. against Planned Parenthood.

EDITORS: To schedule an interview with Randall Terry, please call Gary McCullough with the Christian Communication Network at 202-546-0054, 904-687-9806

http://www.usnewswire.com

Copyright 2003 U.S. Newswire. Provided by ProQuest LLC. For permission to reuse this article, contact <u>Copyright</u> <u>Clearance Center</u>.

HighBeam™ Research, Inc. © Copyright 2009. All rights reserved. <u>www.highbeam.com</u>

11.45



U.S. Newswire

## Randall Terry, Founder of Operation Rescue Invited by Family to Help Save Daughter From Court Ordered Starvation

Article from: U.S. Newswire Article date: October 13, 2003

Terri Schindler-Schiavo, although disabled, is not in a coma. She is not in a vegetative state. She laughs, and cries, she says yes and no. She has clearly communicated that she does not want to be starved to death.

Today (Oct. 13), at noon EDT, Terri's family and friends will begin a 24-hour-a-day vigil outside the Woodside Hospice where Terri lives. Hospice Woodside is located at 6774 102nd Avenue N. (near 66th Street N and 102nd Avenue N) in Pinellas Park, Fla. The vigil will continue until Terri is rescued by Gov. Bush, or killed.

A press conference is scheduled for today (Oct. 13) at noon, in front of the Woodside Hospice where Terri lives. Hospice Woodside is located at 6774 102nd Avenue N. (near 66th Street N and 102nd Avenue N) in Pinellas Park, Fla.

Statement from the parents of Terri Schindler-Schiavo -- Bob & Mary Schindler:

"We love our daughter very much and we want her home. Over the last 13 years, Terri has laughed with us, cried with us, talked with us, and even tried to get out of her chair. The accusations that Terri is in a coma or is a 'vegetable' are a lie.

"We beg Michael Schiavo, and those working with him to end our daughter's life, to let her come home to her family. We will sign any agreement you want, giving you all monies related to Terri's collapse and any insurance money that may be forthcoming. You take the money. We just want our daughter."

Terri Schindler-Schiavo's parents have invited Randall Terry, founder of Operation Rescue, and Gary McCullough, of the Christian Communication Network, to help save her life.

"It is inconceivable that a tin-pot judge has ordered the starvation of this young woman. All of us need to do everything in our power to rescue Terri from this cruel death. That duty begins with Gov. Bush," said Randall Terry, founder of Operation Rescue

Details on Terri Schindler-Schiavo and her fight to stay alive is available online at http://www.terrisfight.org

Randall Terry will be at the press conference and is available for interviews at 202-546-0054

http://www.usnewswire.com

Copyright 2003 U.S. Newswire. Provided by ProQuest LLC. For permission to reuse this article, contact <u>Copyright Clearance Center</u>.

HighBeam™ Research, Inc. © Copyright 2009. All rights reserved. www.highbeam.com





## Randall Terry, Founder of Operation Rescue says, "Partial-Birth Abortion Ban is a Public Relations Goldmine, but a Political Scam".

Article from: The America's Intelligence Wire Article date: October 22, 2003

(From US Newswire)

Byline: Christine Romans, Rhonda Schaffler

To: National Desk

Contact: Gary McCullough, 202-546-0054 or 904-819-9450, for the Society for Truth and Justice

WASHINGTON, Oct. 22 /U.S. Newswire/ -- The following is a statement by Randall Terry, Founder of Operation Rescue:

The Public Relations Goldmine:

"The major benefit of this bill is the debate that surrounds it: 1) Abortion and abortion procedures are discussed in the news media, hence the public is educated; 2) The public sees how completely barbaric and violent partial-birth abortion is; 3) Voters see who supports this crime against children and mothers. The ethics behind partial-birth abortion are the same as those that justified Nazi concentration camps and American slavery. History will show that abortion in America was a gross betrayal of human rights and a crime against humanity," states Randall Terry, Founder of Operation Rescue, and President of the Society for Truth and Justice.

## The Political Scam:

"This bill, if it becomes law, may not save one child's life. The Federal Courts are likely to strike it down. Furthermore this bill would only insure that unborn children would be murdered in some other hideous fashion. The bill also provides political cover in an election season to cowardly 'pro-life' political leaders who have done little for the pro-life cause. Worse yet, this bill would provide political cover for supporters of Roe-v-Wade within both parties, especially the Republican Party whose constituents are pro-life. This enables certain pro-choice Congressmen to support this bill and play both sides of the political fence. If the President and Congress want to accomplish a small, but real step, they should outlaw all abortions after 20 weeks -- the age when a baby can live outside the womb," states Randall Terry, Founder of Operation Rescue, and President of the Society for Truth and Justice.

Randall Terry is also available to comment on the rescue of Terry Schindler-Schiavo, and his part in bringing her plight national attention.

EDITORS: To schedule an interview with Randall Terry, please call 202-546-0054 or 904-819-9450 or email info@maranatha.tv

For more information about Randall Terry visit http://www.RandallTerry.com

http://www.usnewswire.com/

[c] 2003 U.S. Newswire 202-347-2770/

COPYRIGHT 2003 Financial Times Ltd. This material is published under license from the publisher through the Gale Group, Farmington Hills, Michigan. All inquines regarding rights should be directed to the Gale Group. For permission to reuse this article, contact Copyright Clearance Center.

HighBeam™ Research, Inc. © Copyright 2009. All rights reserved. www.highbeam.com



US Newswire

## Operation Rescue Founder Randall Terry to Lead Rallies in New York City, Says Pro-Choice Republicans Poison the Party

Article from: U.S. Newswire Article date: August 30, 2004

News Advisory:

Operation Rescue Founder Randall Terry to Lead Rallies in New York City, Says Pro-Choice Republicans Poison the Party

New York City Protest and Press Conference Details:

When: Monday, August 30:

Press Conference at 11:30 AM.

Protest from 11:00 AM - 2:00 PM

Where: At the corner of West 33rd Street and 9th Avenue, close to the media entrance to Madison Square Gardens, New York, N.Y.

Who: Randall Terry, founder of Operation Rescue

Why: To denounce the high profile involvement of pro-choice Republicans at the GOP convention, and to show the threat they are to the pro-life movement, and the Republican Party as a whole.

Randall Terry led the largest peaceful civil-disobedience movement in America's history. He will available the week of the Republican convention for interviews.

"The GOP has to decide if it is the party of Ronald Reagan-or the party of Arnold Schwarzenegger and Rudy Giuliani-they are not the same party.

"We must put principle first, the party second. That means that when we deny a place of honor to someone like David Duke because he is a racist, we must also deny honor to someone like Rudy Giuliani because he betrays the right to life of unborn Americans. Slaughtering innocent human beings is every bit as evil as racism is.

"If Schwarzenegger and Giuliani become the new poster boys of the GOP, the political agenda of the pro-life movement will be driven into exile.

"We cannot have a 'big tent' with those who would destroy human beings on one side, and those who would save them on the other. This is mere appearement to those who slay the innocent.

."I'm a lifelong Republican. I will not sit by while this Party falls into abortionists' hands.

"If you agree with a candidate on every issue-except that candidate supported slavery-would you vote for him? If not, you are a one-issue voter. We must apply the same logic to candidates who support the slaughter of innocent human beings," said Randall Terry, founder of Operation Rescue, and President of the Society for Truth and Justice.

Other protest events will occur from Saturday through Tuesday in NYC. A schedule of pro-life protests is available at: http:// www.societyfortruthandjustice.com/event (underscore)details .htm

To schedule an interview with Randall Terry, please call Gary McCullough at 202-546-0054 (cell).

http://www.usnewswire.com

Copyright 2004 U.S. Newswire. Provided by ProQuest LLC. For permission to reuse this article, contact <u>Copyright Clearance Center</u>.

## Activist Randall Terry leaves town



Abortion activist Randall Terry stands outside his Sea Grove home in St. Augustine Beach as movers load the family's furniture into a moving truck Thursday. By DARON DEAN, samilgands augustine con

## Plans to start next phase of work in Washington, D.C.

BY PETER GUINTA peter quinta@staugustine.com

ST. AUGUSTINE BEACH — Fire brand anti-abortion activist Randall Terry, a nationally known—some would say nationally notoribus— public figure, looked like any other harried husband yesterday as be directed movers who were toading

his piano and furniture into a bruck.

Ferry's four sons, all under 5 years old, ran around underfoot, sometimes riding their tiny bicycles. through boxes and household items scattered on the lawn of the Sea

Grove home.

On Sunday, Terry, wife Andres and boys will be in a large camper going to Washington, D.C., there new

We've been praying and think-ing about this (move) for months. It was a slow and painful decision. But the road to ending child-killing goes through the capital," he said. He must rent a bouse, find an

office and begin the next phase of his anti-abortion work, he said.

\*We're going to do a lot of pro-tests." he said. That's going to call for sacrifice and suffering. Things

change only when an mate, tireless minority keeps up the pressure. We need to raise up a new generation of activises for peaceful social revolunon

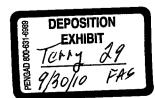
He said his wife doesn't mind the

She used to work on Capital Hill, for Sen. Bob Smith of New Hampshire." he said. "She loves D.C.

The Terry family came to St. Johns County five years ago, first buying a \$432,000 house in South Ponte Vedra Beach but later moving to a house of Anastasia Boulevard and near State Road 312. After that, the Terres moved to Sea Grove off State Road AlA in St. Augustine Beach.

PLEASE SEE TERRY/BA

P0619



to Hell — as they tried to enter medical facilities that Terry got to be a national name after he was arrested multiple times at abortion his followers' behavior of frightening, threatening and est offer ferfilty treatments physically assaulting women disburse birth control devic-— as well as damning then CONTINUED FROM PAGE 1A ecanse ind performabortions. protests\_and |

requesting comment abouts. Terry's, leaving Planned Parenthood of Northeast lorida's Jacksonville office and Jacksonville offices did not return phone calls strations using a bullhorn.
Both the National Organization for Women's national Terry ran thise demonlso did not return calls,

followers support him and send him money.

But after a Record news story about Terry ran in 2003, an irate Record reader wrote: "Freedom will outlast extremists. Women's voices et wrsig, Bigotry may be profitable in America, but will not be silenced in a haze of religious tyranny." Anothwe all have a choice not to support such men."

in 2006, Terry entered the Republican primary to takethe sear of State Sen, 11m Their campaign was marked: by name-calling ear mongeting and negative advertising on both sides. King, R-Jacksenville.

King hardly campaigned but Terry, calling himself 4a, Ronald Reagan Republican, campaigned firelessly He lost anyway, But t oss didn't ta

feeling about Terry. His right now," he said

going to let someone like me win."

lic several years ago, and now takes priests and bish-ops to task for not fighting harder for the unborn. His new book. "A Humble Plea Ending the Abortion Holo-caust" asks bishops why. Terry became a Catho

and therefore is sacred in the eyes of God," the said. "But there is fear in the clergy Tife begins at conception being murdere next to you

## Joel Fago

From: "Joel Fago" <4UNBORN@cox.net> <info.operationrescue@yahoo.com>

To: Sent:

Thursday, November 29, 2007 7:07 AM

Subject:

Malachi Sign

Troy Newman President, Operation Rescue

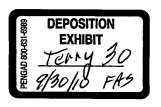
Dear Troy,

I have a large Malachi sign which I show cars passing by near an abortion mill in Tucson, Arizona. I wanted to be part of the recent 40 Days campaign, but was told that I could not show my Malachi sign. I refused to compromise. Yesterday I was back out there with my Malachi sign.

If you bring to Tucson or Phoenix an Operation Rescue Truth Truck, I would be happy to drive it. If I am arrested, so be it.

May the Holy Spirit guide us,

Joel Fago 415 E. Tacoma St., #1206 Sierra Vista, AZ 85635 email: <u>4unborn@cox.net</u> Ph. 520-452-0844





Opener timber

9/6/07

Dear Randall,

I have arranged to have \$2500/month

Sent from my bank account to

Operation Researce, PO Dox 601150,

Sacramento, CA 95860-1150.

Is the above OK or would you rather have it sout to The Tury Family Trust, PO Box 840090, to digustine, FL 32080-0090?

Please advise.

yours in Christ, Daul J. niesse



Mr Paul J Niesse 3980 Harts Mill Ln NE Atlanta, GA 30319-1854

Mr. Paul J. Niesse

B21069

## Marsilio Di Giovanni 17015 53<sup>rd</sup> Ave. So. Seatac, WA 98188

February 23, 2008

Terry A. Randall Society for Truth and Justice P.O. Box 840090 Saint Augustine, Fl 32080-0090

Dear Terry:

Thank you for sending me a copy of your "Humble Plea". I am happy that someone has put in a booklet form what I have been saying since the killing of pre-born children became legal.

I am not a writer so I cannot comment on the literary aspect of the book but I certainly agree with it and I will do what I can to help you distribute it to all the religious leaders, especially the Catholic Bishops and Priests (I am Catholic). Another gripe that I have with Catholic Bishops and Clergy is that they have bee encouraging people to vote democratic (maybe not intentionally) which is the most pro-child killing and socialistic party.

The catholic clergy have been teaching what they call 'Social Justice' i.e. feed the poor, cloth the naked etc.. Which is good <u>BUT</u>, which politicians have been promising everything to everybody? Most lay people cannot separate facts from fiction so they obviously will vote for anyone who promises to end <u>poverty</u> and every other ill.

Regularly I have been contributing to O.R. and in 2005; I donated an extra \$2,000 for the sole purpose of distributing Troy Newman's book 'Their Blood Cries Out' to every congressional representative. Hope they did.

Enclosed is a check for \$500.00 to help in the distribution of the book.

Sincerely

Marsilio

P.S. I am enclosing some of the letters that I wrote years ago to prove my agreement with your book.

## Randall, I'll stand with you as you launch a year of new recruiting and missions! ☐ I will be your "supply line"! Here's 🗆 \_\_\_\_ 🗆 \$25 🗆 \$50 🗷 \$100 🗆 \$500 🗆 \$1000. ☐ I'll support you with \_\_\_\_ per month in 2008. ☐ Put a one time/monthly gift of \$ \_\_\_\_\_on my credit card: \_\_\_\_\_ Phone \_\_\_\_\_ Exp. Date \_\_\_ / \_\_ Type \_\_\_ Sec. Code \_\_\_ Signature 63 5 2 Lieb Orwe 44216 Name Oliver and Peggy Hayer Comments to Randall and staff: (We read them all) Address 1 think of your menistry often, that why I'm enclosing the other envelope. Thanks for all of your work. Long I don't give more after. I will join host a vigil on Dec 28 in my community I'll join you in New Hampshire to expose Rudy ☐ Please send me copies of the "political spoof" flyer, "Real Solutions..." (Send what gift you can!) (904)-461-0834 PO Box 840090, St. Augustine FL, 32080 - 0090 Donations are not tax-deductible. what I think is operation Reserve, solicte donation from nu, too? no need to riply, just put me on one mailing liste. Thanks

## Get It

## Goods rivileged

aret Shapiro

ige farm on the outo slaughter every day, The cows of the huge heese is a rarity here. em with fish, but the rigerator rooms stand

loscow food chain; its and improvisation and :hat has created a perre is food in the Soviet be sure, but still availy, connections and sav-

ash and daring bribe s or calculators to get es, no longer fulfilling I barter their television bute to their workers. shipping food to shops, at for sugar, sugar for

aile, wait for hours in cious but powerless to the unfortunate Musncretely tradable-civil the old system, teachs. The most vulnerable children, already pick e dump as they face the

1 at a critical moment of : system based on fear 3 down and the country red, potatoes rot in the ecay or run out of fuel. ree-market reforms and still cling to power, forcipon layer of bureaucra-

1 people take their cut, themselves, for friends, est on until it arrives, a e ordinary stores.

32, Col. 1



Operation Rescue founder Randall Terry, left, confronts abortion-rights advocates outside Wichita, Kan., abortion clinic last August.

## Operation Rescue's Mission to Save Itself

## Legal Challenges, Leadership Changes Reshape Militant Antiabortion Force

By Charles E. Shepard Washington Post Staff Writer

Randall A. Terry stood back, waving off a local reporter's request for a few words and melting into the solemn crowd of 800 antiabortion protesters circling a Binghamton, N.Y., medical clinic last month under a gray, blustery sky.

It was an unfamiliar role, a reflection of how much had changed for Terry and his organization, Operation Rescue, since their blockades of abortion clinics first seized national attention in 1988. Scanning the Binghamton marchers, Terry remembered the thrill of leading his troops into battle, the exhilaration of fashioning a thousand people into a human wall that few would try to breach.

Through passionate rhetoric and personal charisma, Terry popularized the gospel of civil disobedience in the crusade against abortion. "Rescue as often as you can," he exhorted Operation Rescue's supporters from a jail cell in 1989. "Go to jail as often as you can."

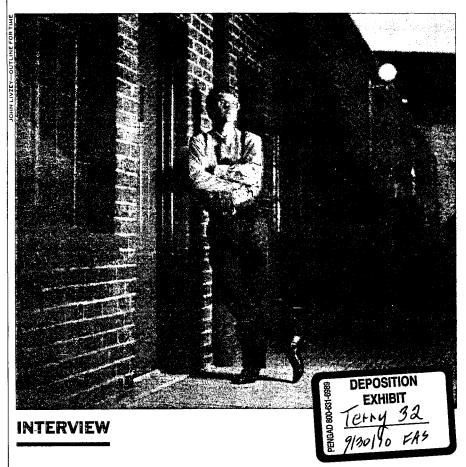
His followers responded to such appeals, even defying court orders to stay away. Since 1988, police have logged more than 40,000 arrests, including 2,600 at this summer's headline-grabbing confrontations in Wichita, Kan.

The resulting jail sentences, fines and legal bills stood as emblems of the impact that Terry and Operation Rescue so ardently sought. But that impact came at a dear price. Many supporters began to steer clear of blockades, unwilling to risk their jobs and their possessions. Operation Rescue's top leadership fractured, pulled apart by tensions between Terry and several of his lieutenants. And Terry's resolve-so critical to the organization-seemed shaken by the effect that his own jail term had on family, co-workers and his followers.

Now Terry-at 32 arguably the antiabortion movement's most recognizable celebrity-is leaving the organizing front lines for the broadcast booth. Hoping to spread his message to a larger audience, he is scheduled to begin a national radio talk show early next year that will be carried primarily on Christian radio stations.

See RESCUE, A20, Col. 1





## **Crusading Against the Pro-Choice Movement**

As founder of the controversial Operation Rescue group, RANDALL TERRY doesn't care that most people reject his blockades of abortion clinics and other confrontational tactics. He insists that the country is dying from moral pollution and will be saved only by his measures.

## By RICHARD LACAYO

Q. This summer Operation Rescue caused an uproar in Wichita, Kans., by blocking the entrances to local abortion clinics. What did you gain from those six weeks of confrontation?

**A.** More than 40 children were rescued from death. If that were the end of the story, that would be enough. But we also rekindled some fresh fervor in the whole prolife movement. And we put child killing back on the front page where it belongs.

Q. But you also got a public reprimand from George Bush for breaking the law. After that, you sought to meet with him, but to no avail. Why do you suppose he won't meet with you?

**A.** The President did a great disservice to the pro-life movement by his remarks. He has been inconsistent. He encourages or applauds the civil disobedience of Kurdish

rebels or Russian citizens or students in Tiananmen Square. But he tells us to sit down and be quiet. I don't think he's getting the straight dope from his staff. I don't think George Bush knows that our people have had their limbs broken, women have been sexually molested by prison guards, Mace has been used on nonviolent demonstrators.

Q. According to a poll in the Wichita Eagle, your tactics in that city—screaming at women who approached the clinics, chaining yourselves to clinic doors, costing the city hundreds of thousands of dollars for extra police—turned off a large majority of people. Does that matter to you?

A. Absolutely not. Look at the arrests in the civil rights movement. The majority of Americans were against the tactics of the civil rights workers, the lunch-counter sitins, etc. And yet those street-level protests produced political change. Frankly, the

fact that 20% of the people polled liked our tactics was a shock to us.

Q. The civil rights movement sought to expand and guarantee the rights of blacks. Aren't you seeking to do the opposite in the case of women, preventing them from exercising a right that the law currently recognizes?

**A.** A white supremacist would have argued that he had the right to serve whom he wanted at his lunch counter and that these black protesters were prohibiting him from operating his legitimate business. Whenever you are seeking to expand the rights of one group of people, inevitably you're going to have another group crying that their rights are being infringed upon. The problem in the child-killing debate is that the children have no voice. When the abortion industry succeeded in legalizing child killing, there was no group of babies who stepped forward and said, "Wait, we have a right to be alive." It was left to those of us who were already born.

Q. Are there no exceptions to your opposition to abortion? What about rape and incest?

**A.** Incest and rape are both hideous crimes, and we can never make light of the trauma that a woman has undergone when she has been violated in this way. However, an abortion will not undo rape or incest. And furthermore it is unjust to kill an innocent child for the crime of its father.

Q. You've helped establish "crisis pregnancy" centers around the country that appear to offer abortion. But women who go to such places are confronted instead with films and lectures intended to frighten them away from having an abortion. Some members of Congress say the operators of such places may be guilty of fraud. What do you think?

**A.** No, it's not fraud at all. What most crisis pregnancy centers advertise is that they give "abortion information." Not only is that true, but they are the only place that a woman is going to get straight information about abortion. The abortion industry has thrived in secretive darkness.

Q. Last year you formed a new organization called the Christian Defense Coalition, which you say was created "to teach Christian communities to defend themselves against police brutality, judicial tyranny and political harassment." What is it doing?

**A.** We mobilize Christians to speak out against the abuse of fellow Christians. For one thing, we give out judges' phone numbers and addresses and highlight the injustices they've been involved in [such as issuing injunctions against Operation Rescue demonstrators].

## **Q.** You encourage people to flood them with calls?

**A.** Absolutely. The First Amendment says we have a right to petition for redress of

## INTERVIEW

grievances, whether that's an elected official or an appointed official. We also organize pickets in their neighborhoods.

## Q. What's your complaint about police?

**A.** In some jurisdictions the police have systematically tortured people. It's a very low-grade torture, but it's torture nonetheless. When you have police pushing their knuckles into people's eye sockets or lifting people up by their jawbones, that's agonizing. What has me so irritated is that if we were any other group that was politically correct there would be a hue and cry from the media and from civil rights groups over such tactics. But because we are pro-lifers, because we are not a currently hip cause, we are ignored.

## Q. Why did you once say "I hate the Renaissance"?

**A.** It sought to make man autonomous from God and from moral absolutes. Man is not autonomous from God, and man always has been and always will be accountable to God and his laws.

## Q. You've denounced feminism repeatedly. If there had not been a women's movement, how would the world be different?

**A.** If by feminism you mean women's voting rights, equal pay for equal work, freedom from being harassed sexually on the job, then I am supportive of those objectives. However, if you will just look at the positions of the National Organization for Women, you will see a very antimale, lesbian-oriented, Marxist-oriented, put-your-kids-in-day-care-and-

go-out-and-pursue-a-career, proabortion mentality.

## Q. In a country where most households need two paychecks, how would many families survive without day care?

**A.** I disagree. Most families do not need two paychecks. We're talking oftentimes of an antichild attitude. In most of Middle America, people can make it on one income.

## Q. Though you would permit use of condoms and gels, you oppose many forms of contraception, including the pill and IUDs. Doesn't that virtually guarantee more single mothers and children in day care?

**A.** I believe that married couples who confess to be followers of the Lord Jesus Christ should leave the number of children they have in the hands of God. I believe there is a very antichild mentality in this culture. People don't want kids. They want money, they want bigger homes, they want a boat. I believe that there is a devil, and here's Satan's agenda. First, he doesn't want anyone having kids. Secondly, if they do conceive, he

wants them killed. If they're not killed through abortion, he wants them neglected or abused, physically, emotionally, sexually. Barring that, he wants to get them into some godless curriculum or setting, where their minds are filled with pollution. One way or another, the legions of hell want to destroy children because children become the future adults and leaders. If they can warp or wound a child, he or she becomes a warped or wounded adult who passes on this affliction to the next generation.

## Q. You talk about wanting to base American government on laws of the Bible. What happens to a free society if you try to institutionalize biblical authority?

**A.** The freest societies are the societies that self-consciously try to build their laws and institutions around the principles and laws of the word of God. Why is rape al-

"Here's Satan's agenda. First, he doesn't want anyone having kids. Secondly, if they do conceive, he wants them killed. If they're not killed through abortion, he wants them neglected or abused... One way or another, the legions of hell want to destroy children because children become the future adults and leaders."

ways wrong? Because God says that it's wrong. Why is theft always wrong? Because God says that it's wrong. If you do not have the unchanging moral principles of Higher Law—and that's capital H and capital L—as the bedrock of your culture, then you are left with the ever shifting sand of the newest fad, the latest whim.

## Q. How does that make you different from the Islamic fundamentalists who have established a theocracy in Iran?

**A.** I do not believe that the church should rule in this country. I believe in a constitutional republic. However, the underpinnings of the republic have got to be what God gave Moses on Mount Sinai and confirmed through the Lord Jesus.

## Q. Where does that leave everyone who's not a Fundamentalist Christian?

**A.** They're going to be just as safe and free in a culture where it's wrong to murder and steal.

**Q.** Aren't there already laws against theft and murder?

**A.** Yes, and why? This country's roots are in the Puritans and people who believed in biblical values.

## Q. Your group owes hundreds of thousands of dollars in unpaid court fines from previous blockades of abortion clinics. Do you plan ever to pay?

**A.** You can't get blood from a stone. Why aren't the people from ACT UP [a gay activist group] and the animal-rights protesters and the antinuke protesters being fined hundreds of thousands of dollars?

## Q. What will you do if Roe v. Wade, the 1973 Supreme Court ruling that created a constitutional right to abortion, is overturned but many state legislatures vote to permit abortion in their own states?

**A.** We will continue to do rescue missions, boycotts and protests in the states where

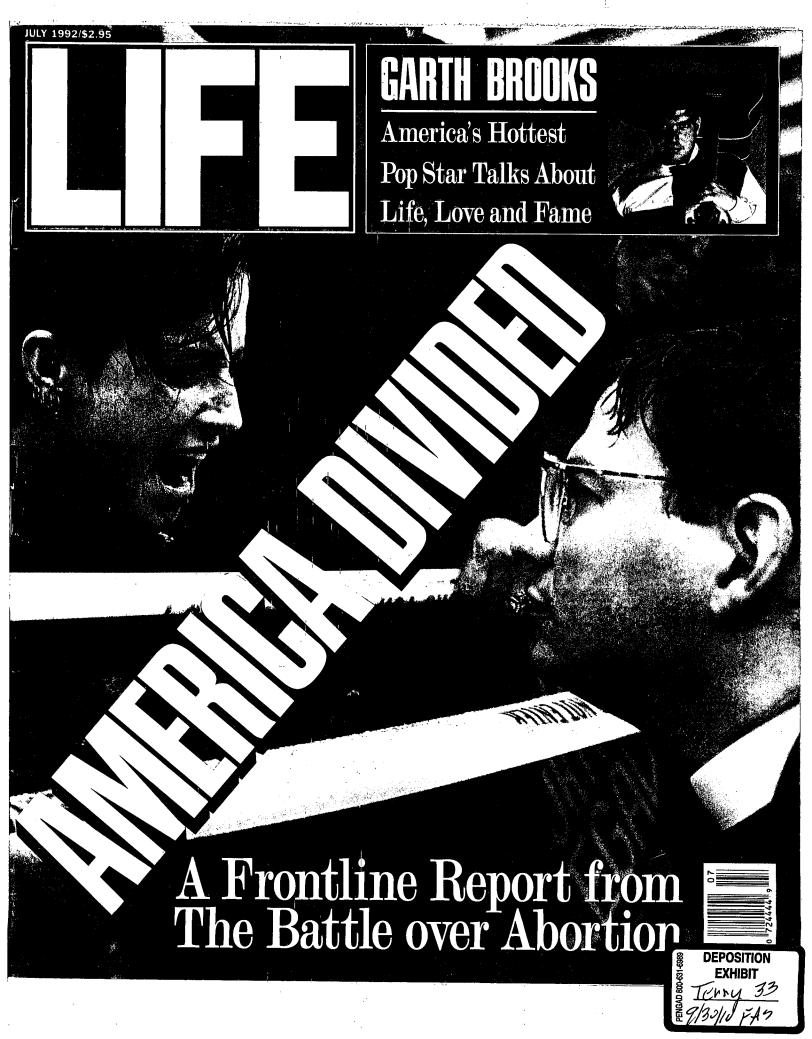
they are killing children, and we will work to change the face of the state legislatures. The apple is for the plucking for whoever is willing to do the work. Most nonpresidential elections are determined by 15% to 18% of the voting electorate. There is something like 20% to 25% of the electorate in this country who claim to be hard-core pro-life.

## Q. A lot of people would say that the power of religious Fundamentalism in the U.S. peaked in the 1980s. Do you agree?

**A.** In the late '80s and early '90s, we're seeing a whole new wave of Christians come in, through two main venues. One is the Rescue movement. It brought in thousands and thousands of people

who were not involved in the religious right or the Moral Majority. The other was the Rev. Pat Robertson's presidential campaign. Robertson brought out of the pew and into the process tens of thousands of new people, many of whom are still involved. Their full impact will not be felt until the 1996 election, the 2000 election, 2004.

The pollution and degradation of this culture did not happen overnight, and neither will our ability to reclaim it and reform it happen overnight. It's going to take a good half-generation to turn things around. The church for two full generations has been taking its brightest and its best and saying to them, Be a pastor or be a missionary. It's time we took our brightest and our best and said, Be a lawyer, be a judge, be a Governor, be the dean of a university, be the editor of a newspaper. We're involved in a cultural civil war. Right now there are very few Christians involved in the trench warfare. Part of my mission is to challenge Christian families to deliberately raise up their children to serve and to lead, in every walk of life.





1989 BIBLE LREADING PLAN I Watch Your Words Levejohn Osteen: FAMILY DEVOTIONS
FOR EMERYONE

## & Christian Life Jan. 1989 \$2.50







OPERATION RESCUES BRAYE FIGHT TO SAYE THE UNEORN

DEPOSITION
EXHIBIT
Terry 34
9/30/10 FA



Chief strategist Randall Terry.

Slowly a brave few squirm under the gleaming barricades and toward the entrance of the clinic. For them, there are lives to be saved today.

## By ROBERT NOLTE

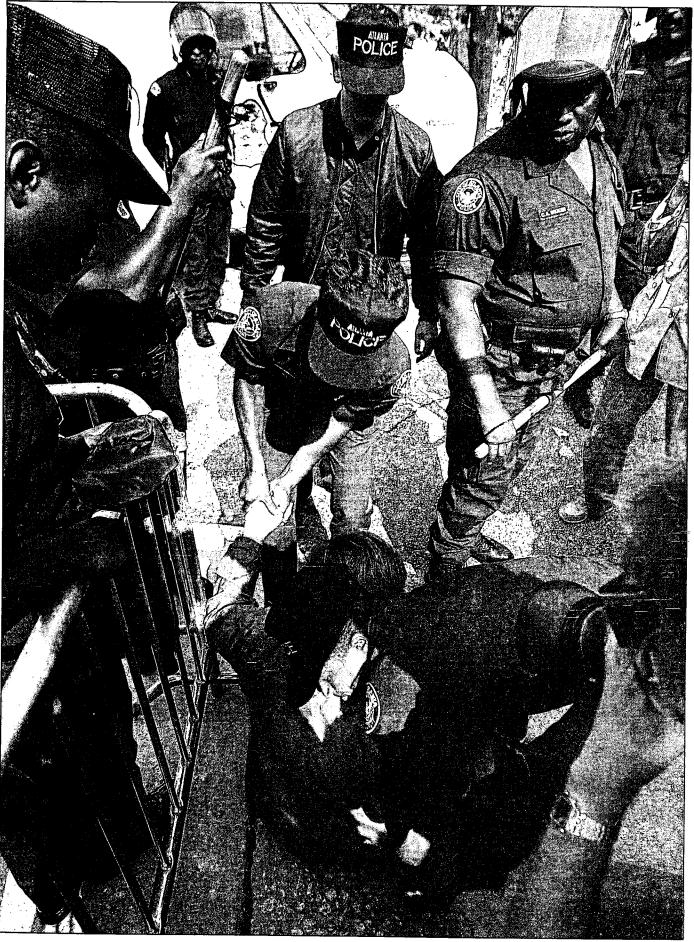
Moving from letter-writing campaigns and sidewalk counseling to brave non-violent attempts at shutting down clinics, hundreds of Christians have answered Randall Terry's call. But what will the tactics of this grass roots groundswell accomplish?

t is a cool morning in early October. Policemen chat, draping their arms over steel barricades surrounding the Hillcrest abortion clinic in Atlanta. They do not notice the small group of middle-aged people walking through a nearby vacant lot. Another group of simple-looking people walk up the adjacent sidewalk. Swarms of casually dressed men and women suddenly appear from the other direction, walking slowly up Eighth Street. The rescue has begun.

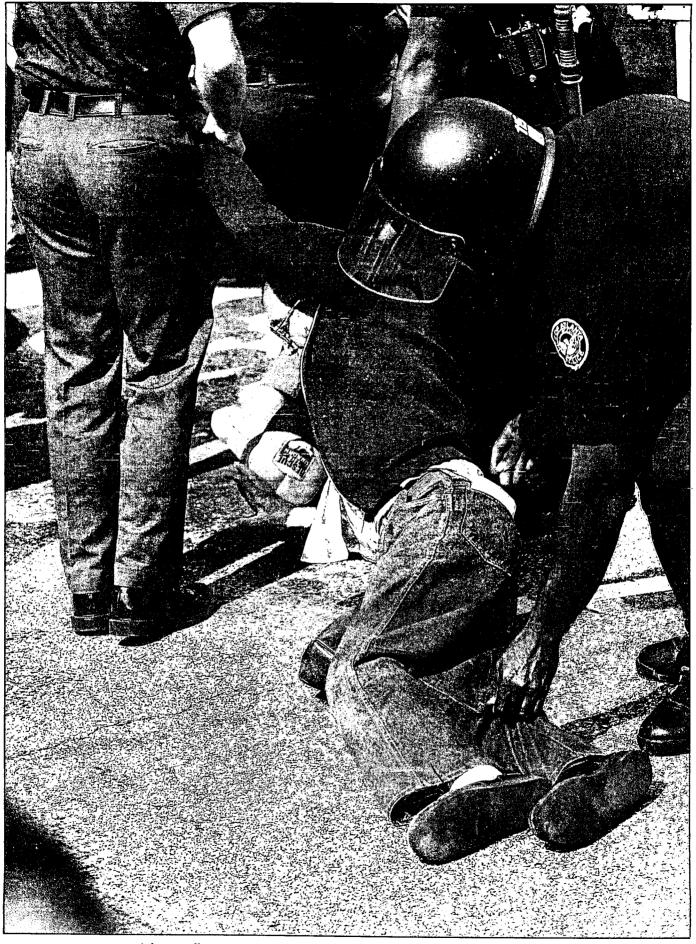
Some of the people drop to their knees and begin to crawl on all fours like determined earthworms. Finally seeing the approaching mob, the policemen move into position—but they are startled as people fall to their knees and bow before them. When the officers move away in confusion, the bowing turns into crawling and slowly a brave few squirm under the gleaming barricades and toward the entrance of the clinic. For them, there are lives to be saved today.

"I need help over here," shouts a policeman. "Call for assistance!" But it is too late. The abortion clinic porch has been seized and is now being held by 25 panting protesters. Somebody begins to sing "Jesus Loves the Little Children." They sing softly but it does little to calm police who, by now, are frustrated at being numerically overcome by a group of crawling Christians determined to stop abortions from being performed.

This entire scene is played out in minutes, and is amazingly quiet. It is not unlike other scenes of protest that I have witnessed during 15 years of newspaper and television news reporting. Except for one dramatic difference: I have never seen demonstrators repent of their sins as they participate in a non-violent protest.



Rescuers are told to make their bodies limp. This way they are not resisting arrest, but neither are they helping.



Atlanta police came prepared to play rough. Riot squads carried away rescuers.

The sight of angry protesters cursing policemen ("Off the pig!") was common during anti-Vietnam-war protests. And the image of women demanding their "equal rights" is etched in my memory. But the people who are part of Operation Rescue's "Siege on Atlanta" are blessing police officers ("Jesus loves you, officer. God bless you!").

The quiet doesn't last long. A SWAT team soon arrives and police began using painful "come along" holds, arresting protesters and dragging them over rough pavement. Cries of pain and pleas from onlookers to have mercy are ignored. By the time it is over, nearly 400 have been arrested and scores have suffered injuries.

I have come to Atlanta to check out Operation Rescue, interview its leaders and talk to its detractors. By Randall Terry's request, I will also serve as a media liaison. Therefore, it is clear from the beginning that, while I have questions, I support the goal of Operation Rescue. I am not an objective outsider; I am a sympathetic insider trying to make sense out of all that has happened.

Concerned about the consequences of abortion being legal in our nation, I had closely watched news reports of Operation Rescue's initial stance in Atlanta.

language. He calls it baby killing, not abortion. Clinics are death mills and doctors who perform abortions are child-killers.) When I first met him, Terry made me uncomfortable. His radical hatred of abortion convicted me and set me on my present course of doing something more about abortion than just criticizing it.

A graduate of Elim Bible Institute of Lima, New York, Terry says his call to fight abortion comes from God. He began his efforts nearly five years ago by picketing abortion clinics in Binghamton, New York, during his lunch hours. With support from his pastor at Church at Pierce Creek and assistance from his wife, Cindy, he expanded his work, opening a crisis-pregnancy center in October 1984.

Terry's first rescue was in January 1986 when he and six others locked themselves in an inner room of a Binghamton abortion clinic, effectively shutting it down for the day. They were tried and found guilty of criminal trespass. Terry spent ten days in jail because he refused to pay a \$60 fine.

More rescues followed in cities such as Cherry Hill, New Jersey, and New York. Terry's vision is to have rescues in every U.S. city where abortions are

thought-out strategy: "You may be hurt tomorrow when we stand between the baby killers and the pregnant women who are being exploited at these clinics."

Most of the meeting is instructional. There is no hype. Instead, pastors and veterans of past rescues share their experiences. Questions concern how to react when a 220-pound member of the SWAT team approaches you ("Drop to your knees and freeze!"). A war-room mentality prevails and a strange sense of destiny grips everyone. Few talk about unity but most sense it.

A straight-faced Joseph Foreman, Operation Rescue's Atlanta regional director, lectures on why the movement is biblically based. He quotes Proverbs 24:11 from the Living Bible: "Rescue those who are unjustly sentenced to death; don't stand back and let them die." Terry later adds that he understands Scripture to say that he is to follow God's law rather than man's law when the two conflict.

"If abortion is killing innocent children and exploiting mothers, then we need to act like it. The logical response to murder is physical intervention on behalf of the victim," Foreman, the former head of an Atlanta janitorial service and an ordained Presbyterian minister, tells the 1,200 assembled in the standing-room-only audience.

More than 8,000 persons have been arrested in the last year (as of mid-November) at rescues in about 50 American cities. Over a two-day period, October 28-29, National Day of Rescue rallies across the nation and in Canada drew 4,150 participants in 42 cities; 2,429 people were arrested. According to Operation Rescue statistics, 12 babies were saved that day, with the mothers choosing to work with a crisis-pregnancy center rather than having an abortion. In most cities police are not as brutal as they were in Atlanta; in a few they don't even arrest the protesters.

Over the last several years, Terry has been jailed 30 times after abortion protests. Courts trying to find a way to slow the anti-abortion movement have tossed various restraints at him and other Operation Rescue leaders. In Atlanta he was warned not to be at the protest site.

Earlier, in New York, he was arrested during a rescue. Following that protest, the National Organization of Women brought suit against Terry for violating civil laws and interfering with the freedom of choice of women seeking abortion. A federal district judge found

Terry uses stark language. He calls it baby killing, not abortion. Clinics are death mills and doctors who perform abortions are child-killers.

During the Democratic Convention last summer more than 100 protesters had been arrested; some spent weeks in jail. As a follow-up to that effort, this centralized rescue was planned with people flocking to Atlanta from all across the country. Later in October, a National Day of Rescue would be held in 42 cities. Then, throughout the remainder of 1988 and into 1989, people in other cities would join in, periodically holding their own rescues.

I had met Terry a few years earlier at a Christian conference and was impressed with his fiery intensity and determination to rid America of what he believes is its number-one evil: the killing of unborn babies. (Terry uses stark performed, effectively stopping the killing of unborn babies—even though the U.S. Supreme Court declared abortions legal in its landmark 1973 Roe vs. Wade decision. At rescues such as the one in Atlanta, the goal is to hold off abortions. Terry claims that 20 percent of the women who do not keep their first appointment for an abortion will not reschedule. Eventually Terry would like to see enough volunteers to be able to block the entrances to clinics around the clock, thus shutting them down completely.

In Atlanta, the night before the big rescue, sounding like the used-car salesman he once was, Terry gives Christian rescuers their final instructions. The words are piercing, but part of a carefully Terry guilty and fined him \$50,000 payable to NOW. "I'd rather spend the rest of my life in prison than pay any money to NOW," says Terry. "This is judicial tyranny.'

As of mid-November it was not clear how the court would respond to Terry's refusal to pay NOW. But he faced the possibility of serving time in prison. Operation Rescue leaders feared that it would break the back of the movement if judges around the nation placed weighty injunctions against the leaders of individual rescues. There would be serious financial setbacks because of court costs, as well as widening fear about what courts might do.

Support for Operation Rescue has come from a wide cross section of Christian leaders. Jerry Falwell gave the movement \$10,000 and says he'll be arrested during a future rescue. In Atlanta, Bob Weiner, Larry Tomczak. Melody Green and Francis Anfuso were arrested and spent a night in jail. M.G. "Pat" Robertson, James Dobson, Franky Schaeffer and D. James Kennedy have also endorsed the movement.

Objections have come from some quarters. Most vocal has been Atlanta's Earl Paulk, pastor of the 10,000-member Chapel Hill Harvester Church. He wrote a guest editorial in the Atlanta Journal and Constitution newspaper that angered Terry so much he called Paulk "an enemy of the pro-life movement whose reasoning sounds like the rhetoric of the pro-choice, Planned Parenthood community.'

One paragraph in Paulk's article seemed to draw the most fire: "These demonstrations call for the restriction of rights. Though many of us don't agree morally with abortion, we do agree with the concept of freedom of choice. Moral law and civil law are not synonymous. The individual, the family and the church legislate moral law. Civil law legislates secular law. This is true separation of church and-state."

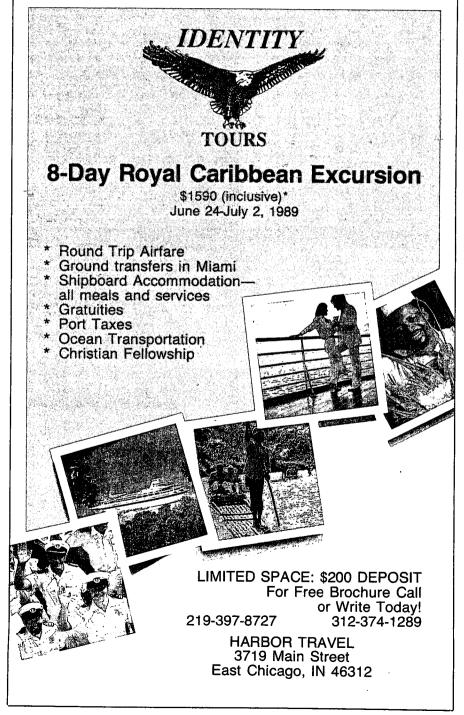
"I have always been opposed to abortion," Paulk later clarified. "I have never counseled anyone to have an abortion and I never will. But I am concerned about the girls who get themselves into trouble. I am speaking as a pastor now. and my heart goes out to these young women. An abortion clinic is not a proper place for a confrontation. I just can't agree with this strategy of attack when distressed girls are involved. I stand with Randall Terry as a pro-lifer, but I just don't agree with his tactics.'

For ten years Paulk's church has sponsored a home for unwed mothers, a point Paulk and his staff repeatedly emphasized when discussing Operation Rescue.

Paulk noted that several people in his church are involved in the rescue movement in Atlanta, including a few of his leaders. "If you feel constrained to be involved, we'll support you," Paulk said. "But don't lay a guilt trip on those who don't want to be involved.'

An official statement released by Charles Stanley, pastor of First Baptist Church in Atlanta, said that the law being broken has "nothing whatsoever to do with abortion." The ordinance, in fact, is designed to ensure citizens free access to business establishments. "Those arrested are not being arrested because they are protesting abortion," said the twopage statement. "If certain anti-God protesters blocked the entrance to First Baptist so we could not enter to worship, we would use the same ordinance to have them arrested!'

Terry's reply: "Do you kill babies in your church on Sunday mornings?" Response from pastors in other cities



has also been split, with the major concerns of those objecting being the laws broken, the effectiveness of the protests and the negative message it might be sending to those considering abortions.

Nonetheless, it appears the movement is gaining momentum. Its brave strategy has grabbed headlines across the nation and the attention of national television, mass in jail and was placed in solitary confinement for failing to obey officials.

But other reports from jail indicate that there have been many opportunities to tell other prisoners about Christ. Larry Tomczak gives his Bible away. A pastor from Florida baptizes new converts in the jail shower. Others pray and sing worship songs as they wait to be released.

For the first time in my life, I am actually doing something to stop women from having abortions.

including 48 Hours. Volunteers are lining up to participate in rescues, even though they know the risk of arrest.

As I watch the drama unfold at Hillcrest, I begin to see why rescuing babies at abortion clinics seizes the conscience of so many Christians. The anguished faces of middle-aged men and women being humiliated by often-brutal policemen only add to the resolve of rescuers who have posted themselves at the clinic entrance. "For the first time in my life, I am actually doing something to stop women\_from having abortions;" a pastor from Indiana tells me.

I check with some reporters who cover the Operation Rescue beat. It is true, they say, business goes down dramatically at all five clinics in Atlanta during-days when rescues are held. Some women get into the clinic, but many of them are suspected to be "plants." During the nationwide Day of Rescue in October, in Orlando, Florida, a woman with an appointment for an abortion drove into the parking lot, saw the protesters, turned her car around and left. Similar actions have been witnessed around the country.

Roman Catholic Father Norman Weslin from Colorado Springs and a number of other priests have come to Atlanta where they prove to be anchors of encouragement for other rescuers. Weslin's black clerical shirt is ripped from his body during his arrest and his white collar stuffed in his mouth. Catholics who see his arrest on national television are incensed and call congressmen and city officials to complain (more than 800 phone calls were counted by city hall officials during rescue week). Later in the week, it is learned that Weslin was forbidden to conduct Catholic

But what about the girls trying to gain entrance into clinics that rescuers have closed? Most do not have Christian convictions and, frankly, are not impressed with Operation Rescue. They have a serious problem and they need help. The hard glare of TV lights and the police mounted on horseback are fearful for anyone to face, especially a distraught teenager two months pregnant.

Carolyn Arnt of Operation Rescue responds. She leads a corps of sidewalk counselors on duty during every action that Operation Rescue leads in Atlanta. Similar teams are stationed in other cities. Often, they are overlooked by the TV cameras which zero in on spectacular arrests. But when girls are struggling to enter clinics, it's Arnt and her cohorts who inform them of other options such as adoption. The counselors attempt to explain the mission of a crisis-pregnancy center. In the very short time they have, they try to advise each girl of what will happen to them inside the abortion clinic: "Honey, that is not a blob of tissue. That's what they will tell you in the clinic, but that is a living child you are carrying. Please let us help!"

More than 4,000 babies perish at the hands of abortionists every day in the United States. Abortion, Operation Rescue believes, is so heinous that a few minutes of discomfort for a young girl entering a clinic where a rescue takes place is justified. She will experience more discomfort than that when she meets with the doctor.

One afternoon during the October rescues in Atlanta, a call comes in from a crisis-pregnancy center in nearby Jonesboro, Georgia. Cheers go up in the Operation Rescue office when the crisis-

pregnancy-center worker tells us that a teenage girl had heard the pleas of sidewalk counselors earlier that morning at Midtown Hospital, decided not to have an abortion and was now being helped in giving up her child for adoption. The rescue that morning at Midtown was one of the smallest of the week, and yet at least one life was saved at a hospital where late-term abortions are performed routinely.

The leaders of Operation Rescue have a one-track mind: Babies are being killed in those clinics and any law that forbids a person from saving their lives must be overlooked as trivial in the face of the greater crime—the termination of a life that God has created. They believe God has called Operation Rescue to be at the cutting edge of the siege on abortion.

After the day in Atlanta ends, I go to my room and begin to write down my impressions. These words come spilling out: "This was Christianity's finest hour, as far as I can remember in my short lifetime. These men and women displayed courage and bravery that I have read about in history books. They stood for a cause—like Tyndale, who, despite ominous persecution, prevailed in putting Scripture in the hands of common people. The religious systems hated Tyndale and tried to kill him. I suppose that may happen to the abortion fighters before it is all over, but for now, I must say that I am prouder today to be a Christian than I have been for many years, and I am very proud of those 400 who went to jail in the fight against abortion."

## What Do You Think?

Should Christians take steps of nonviolent protest to stop abortion? Is Operation Rescue right in using civil disobedience or are they wrong? What should Christians do to stop abortion? Write to: Letters, 190 N. Westmonte Dr., Altamonte Springs, FL 32714.

Editor's note: For more information about Operation Rescue, write to Operation Rescue, P.O. Box 1180, Binghamton, NY 13902. Or you can purchase the book Operation Rescue by Randall A. Terry (Whitaker House) from your local Christian bookstore.

Robert Nolte is director of ministry relations for Maranatha Campus Ministries and Christian Churches. He was a reporter and writer for the *Chicago Tribune* for ten years, and a reporter for an NBC-affiliate television station in Kentucky for five years.

# No Neutral Ground?

Abortion Politics in an Age of Absolutes



Karen O'Connor

DEPOSITION EXHIBIT

Terry 35

9/30/10 FAB

## DILEMMAS IN AMERICAN POLITICS

L. Sandy Maisel, Series Editor

Praise for

## No Neutral Ground?

"O'Connor masterfully weaves together the history, law, and politics of the vexing and ongoing controversy over abortion. Whether or not one agrees with her conclusions, *No Neutral Ground?* is a tour de force. As such, it is likely to be used in a wide range of courses on public policy and American politics."

David M. O'Brien University of Virginia

Texas A&M University

"Karen O'Connor's unique contribution is showing how abortion is *not* unique in American politics and how the system approaches equilibrium even where consensus is impossible. Anyone who wants to make sense of the abortion debate and its political context must read this book."

Judith A. Baer

In her comprehensive treatment of this complex subject, Karen O'Connor builds on the history of abortion as a political issue—how it was first defined in the early 1800s and how it got on the political agenda—and takes us through the tug-of-war development of abortion politics to the present, using the policy process framework. Examining key court cases, institutions, dramatic events, and opinions from the public to the Supreme Court, O'Connor highlights the dilemma of how a polity attempts to make decisions about issues on which agreement or compromise is unlikely. She questions whether such divisive issues can ever be satisfactorily resolved but gives us the tools to explore every avenue toward potential resolution.

Karen O'Connor is professor of government at American University and author, with Larry Sabato, of *American Government: Roots and Reform*.

## Westview Press

5500 Central Avenue • Boulder, Colorado 80301-2877 12 Hid's Copse Road • Cumnor Hill • Oxford OX2 9JJ

Cover photo by permission of Gamma Liaison Network; © Craig Bailey Cover design: Dannette Peterson 1SBN 0-8133-1946-3

## No Neutral Ground?

Abortion Politics in an Age of Absolutes

Karen O'Connor

American University



## To my mother, Norma Wilton O'Connor,

who has always been there to encourage me

Dilemmas in American Politics

All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopy, recording, or any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

Copyright © 1996 by Westview Press, A Division of HarperCollins Publishers, Inc.

Published in 1996 in the United States of America by Westview Press, 5500 Central Avenue, Boulder, Colorado 80301-2877, and in the United Kingdom by Westview Press, 12 Hid's Copse Road, Cumnor Hill, Oxford OX2 9JJ

A CIP catalog record for this book is available from the Library of Congress. ISBN 0-8133-1945-5 (hc.) — ISBN 0-8133-1946-3 (pbk.)

The paper used in this publication meets the requirements of the American National Standard for Permanence of Paper for Printed Library Materials Z39.48-1984.

0 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

## Contei

List of Illu: Preface Acronyms

> Abort The S

> > The I An E Is Th

2 Define on the

Early The Abou Calls

Con

3 Aboi

Birtl State Inva

Con

1 The

Inte Tar<sub>i</sub>

Tar: The



MCENROE: Plays Monday in quarterfinals, 1C

TUESDAY, JUNE 30, 1992

MINISTEDON ADVANCES MGENHOR

SELES, GRAF STAR TODAY IN WOMEN'S QUARTERFINALS, 1C ► TODAY'S SCHEDULE, 1C ► COURTSIDE COVERAGE, 3C

COACH IS DEVOTED TO GREATEST SPORT 120 olympic whitewater

► LEWIS WON'T RUN RELAY, 12C ► GERMAN'S REINSTATEMENT ANGERS U.S. SPRINTER, 10C

٧

3

2000 SEPTER NOTHING TO THE WAS 

## COOL COUNTRY JAIL, SO TRY OL ANT IN

THESTAY

NEW ALBUMS GO BEYOND NASHVILLE'S FORMULA, 4D MOVIE'S BASEBALL **ADVISER RATES** 

EX-FEMALE PRO WOULD PICK ROSIE O'DONNELL, TOM HANKS FOR LEAGUE OF HER OWN, 4D Madonna. Geena

By Tom Salyor RAUL MALO: Singer with The Mavericks, 4D

## incites political debate, 4A ▶ Decision angers activists,

Ruling to force governors, abortion laws by state, 8A egislators on the record; Challenges ahead, 4A



By Marcy Nighswander OPPONENT: Randall Terry sees 'betrayal' So. V.

NECK AND NECK: New ABC News/Washington Post poll shows Bush, Clinton and Perot virtually tied as Perot loses Democratic support, Clinton edges ahead. 3A.

**BUDGET CRISIS:** At midnight, Calif. cities face the worst fiscal emergency "since the Great Depression." 3A. ZONING RULES: Supreme Court justices decide

President appears on CBS This Morning Wednesday. 1D.

RUSSIA AID: Amendments

DE KLERK: Under increasing pressure

mentalist election victory. 7A.

may stall Senate debate today. 6A.

lawed abortion," said Planned Parenthood's Roger Evans.

That means depending on where they live, women could find access to legal abortion

restriction, just short of an out-

even more sharply restricted.

President Bush applauded the 184-page ruling: "The Pennsylvania law supports family values in what is per-haps the most difficult question a family can confront."

Justice Sandra' Day O'Connor, the court's only woman,

# 

issue for many women, 5A Restrictions not 'minor

▶ A branch of the Federal Reserve meets today to try to determine what's ailing the economy and how to fix it. 1B.

WALL STREET: The Dow Jones industrial average surges 37.45 points to 3319.86 as poor new-home sales report spurs belief that Fed may nudge down interest rates. 1,3B.

A QUICK READ ON THE NEWS

flag at the Sarajevo airport, clearing the way for shipments of emergency food and medicine to stranded civilians. 7A.

'HE MUST GO': Netson Mandela's African National

PEACEKEEPERS: Canadian troops raise the U.N.

Congress calls for the resignation of South African President F.W. de Klerk, left, as 37 victims of the June 17 Biopatong massacre are

buried; ANC says de Klerk has no control over white-led police. 7A.

man dressed as a police officer kills the head of the ruling council that seized power in Algeria in an effort to prevent a Muslim funda-

ASSASSINATION: A gun-

▶ Reagan-Bush appointees ► Opinion excerpts, 11A Index to coverage, 3A find middle ground, 2A

'creativity'

by states

to inspire

Pa. law

The deeply divided court approved most restrictions on abortion in Pennsylvania, but said states must obey Roe vs. Wade, the 1973 decision de-

ruling Monday will embolden states to enact a wave of new laws sharply restricting - but

not banning — abortion.

A landmark Supreme Court

By Tony Mauro USA TODAY

Pennsylvania law Court's ruling on

ity in the legislatures in the coming years. Restriction after

"We will see endless creativ-

claring an abortion right.

 Informed consent
 Detailed doctor reports to the government on each abortion ➤ 24-hour waiting period ➤ Parental consent for minors

Struck Down Husband-notification

DEPOSITION EXHBIT

PROTESTS: Abortion rights supporters argue with an opponent Monday at the Supreme Court The National Abortion Rights Action League says it will sponsor more demonstrations today.

TODAY'S DEBATE: Supreme Court's abortion facility In ITSA TODAY's ordinion states "would be wise to

property owners deserve to be paid when environmental regulations leave them without any use for their land. 3A.

6869-159-008 (J

らって

## Teonsfor Albortion Protesters Is Looking for a Second Act

By DAN BARRY

WINDSOR, N.Y. July 17—Randell Terry sat at the shiny black plane that dominates his home here in the hills outside Binghamton, singing and playing to a recording of himself singing and playing sorts written by Randall Terry

Balvany across the country in Kansas, people who since canadared him their leader were commemorating the 10th anniversary of and abortion demonstrations that wexed Wighta for several weeks and resulted in more than 2,70h arrests. "I was the tip of the spear," Mr. Terry recalled But now he said, people in Wighta for several weeks and resulted in more than 2,70h arrests. "I was the tip of the spear," Mr. Terry recalled But now he said, people in Wighta were probably asking "Where's Randall?"

"It's a bummer, he added.

Randall, Terry, the chartsingalic, hyperaggressive founder of Operation. Reacue, who personated the anti-abortion cause, is being ostracted by the very movement he helped oveate. His former pastor and colleagues say he is an unrepentant stimer who betrayed the faith by abandoning his wife, using foul language and drinking alcohol in the presence of children, and who nevertheless still seeks to raise money from those unaware of how far he has fallen.

"Now you see the unfortunate dehas fallen.

"Now you see the unfortunate de

Continued on Page B5



Rendal Terry has been writing music instead of leading process.

**DEPOSITION EXHIBIT** 

## Music To Challenge Your Soul.

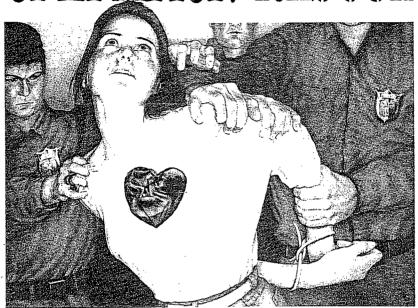
OPERATION RESCUE

"A moving, thought provoking tape. The artists tell it like it is."

John Vanderhoof WLNL

"I was thrilled to be executive producer of this project. All of the artists took a strong stand on behalf of the babies. We sincerely hope to stir the body of Christ to action."

Craig Smith



Crying For You, Baby

"Powerful, blunt. Something everyone needs to hear."

> Allen Smith KLFI

"I believe we need the body of Christ singing pro-life anthems. It helps keep our hearts tender towards the plight of the children."

Randall Terry

## Recently Distributed to Over 300 Contemporary Christian Radio Stations.

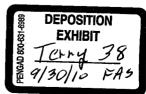
Artists include Bob Ayala, Jeoffrey Benward, Steve & Annie Chapman, Kemper Crabb, Rick Crawford, DeGarmo & Key, Billy & Sarah Gaines, Harvest, Craig Smith, and Randall Terry.

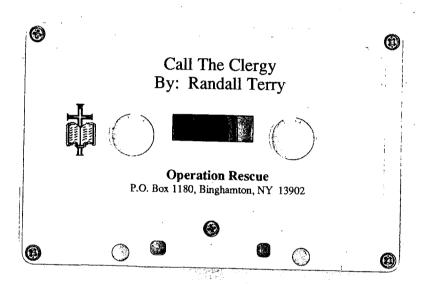
Crying For You, Baby is now available on high quality chrome cassettes or compact discs through Spring Arbor Distributors.

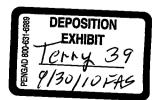
Cassettes
Compact Disc [CD]

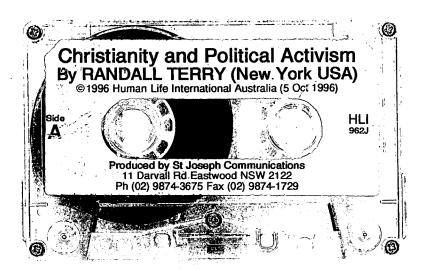
#0001506021 #0001506234 Retail Price: \$9.98 Retail Price: \$13.98

*To order, call toll free:* 1-800-521-3690

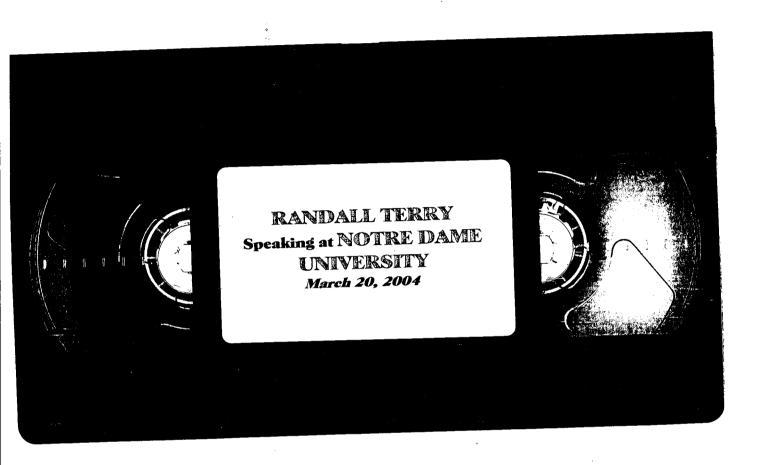












DEPOSITION
EXHIBIT

CHAY 4/1

9/30/10 FAS

### Wanted: Heroes for the Revolution to End Child-Killing

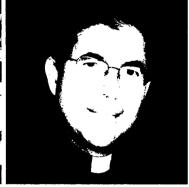
### TESTATION.











"If you are willing to lay down your life—day by day—so that innocent children will be saved from murder; if you are ready to end the holocaust of America's unborn once and for all, join us in battle. And remember: Courage is not the absence of fear; courage is doing what is right in spite of your fears."

---Randall Terry, Founder, Operation Rescue

"The 20th anniversary celebration of Operation Rescue has the potential of being a New Pentecost for the pro-life movement. Come and catch the fire and be emboldened in speech and action for the unborn. I will be there and hope to see you there as well!"

— Fr. Frank Pavone, National Director of Priests for Life and President.

National Pro-life Religious Council

### **The Horrid Facts**

Abortion is murder. If we believe abortion is murder, we should act like it is murder.

As of 2007, nearly 50 million innocent babies have been slaughtered in America's killing fields — the abortion mills — in ways too gruesome to describe, and horrifying to behold. The blood of innocent souls cries out for justice asking, "How long, oh Lord?"

Perhaps more horrifying is this: this holocaust has continued because of the compromise, cowardice, and outright treachery of the Christian community.

Our response to murder is woefully unequal to our rhetoric.

If those who claim to be Christians from the Catholic and Evangelical worlds would simply have obeyed the dictates of their faith, this holocaust would have been vanquished decades ago.

### **Our Simple Duty**

We must solemnly declare that we will no longer quietly coexist with the killing fields. We vow to end the slaughter in concrete ways, such as:

- By boldly speaking out for the unborn in every arena available — private conversations, e-mails and blogs, literature, letters to the editor, call in radio shows, TV shows, and any other means available.
- By running for office; helping in a political campaign; volunteering at a pregnancy center; sidewalk counseling at abortion mills; and a hundred other hands-on activist ways.
- By *not* giving money, time, or effort to any candidate, party, or organization that promotes the murder of the innocent.
- By only voting for candidates committed to move our laws toward protecting the unborn, and are committed to bring an end to child killing.
- By and please forgive our bluntness –
  by making life hell for the murderers of
  the innocent the entire of abortion
  industry. We must protest, expose, confront, challenge, stigmatize, and humiliate
  them in every legal and non-violent way
  possible. We treat abortion mills as they
  are: death camps; the portals of hell; and
  we refuse to let them commit their foul
  and grizzly deeds in peace.

 We create a crisis, and replace the childkillers in power, until it is totally illegal and undesirable to murder unborn children anywhere in the U.S.A.

### Will You be a Hero?

Search your soul. What are you willing to sacrifice to see this slaughter forever brought to an end? The desperate need in this dreadful hour is for heroes...

- Heroes who lay down their time, talents, liberties and even their lives so that millions of innocents will be rescued from the abortionist's knife;
- Heroes who put justice first, and are not afraid of tension, conflict and rejection; heroes who count the lives of the innocent of greater value than their own reputation or comfort;
- Heroes who know that in a holocaust, compromise is the language of treachery; apathy is the handmaiden of murderers.

### The Church Needs Heroes

The church must repent of her apathy, cowardice, and treachery. Christians today condemn the German church for their failure

DEPOSITION EXHIBIT

### Join 15 : In Palaceman 10

during the Holocaust of the Jews. Yet consider our own failure to stop the American holocaust:

- Most Christian pulpits, cathedrals, TV and radio shows, periodicals and books have barely if ever demanded an end to the slaughter of the innocent.
- The vast majority of our bishops, pastors, priests, evangelists, preachers, and
   Christian media personalities are content to pay periodic lip service to the pro-life cause, or even worse they ignore the holocaust because it is too "controversial."
- Christian Bible Schools, colleges, seminaries and universities have failed to train leaders in how to stop the killing. Worse yet, they have trained the young to avoid politically incorrect controversies.

While we thank God for our clergy and their care for us, and we honor those in succession of great preachers or the Apostles themselves, the truth is this: most of the clergy of the last 30 years of every denomination have been emasculated and disemboweled by their teachers, and are virtually useless in this life-and-death struggle.

The majority of clergy from all denominations have turned their back on those being murdered. Like the Priest and the Levite in the parable of the Good Samaritan, our leaders pass by and leave the babies to die in the ditch of America's abortion mills.

"If you are a timid soul—
content to live in peace and
look the other way while 4000
babies are slaughtered every
day, then lay down this call to
war, and continue in your apathy and blindness. But know
this: history and eternity will
judge you harshly for your
cowardice, and the blood of
the innocent will testify
against you."—Randall Terry

Tragically, the Church has allowed herself to be muzzled concerning murder. The bribe for her cooperation is her "tax-exempt status." Much of the church has put money—filthy lucre—ahead of the Word of God, and the very lives of the innocent.

This silence, compromise, and love of mammon are a stench in the nostrils of heaven. The American Church has become an embarrassment to the soldiers, saints, and martyrs who purchased our lives and liberties with their sacrifice and blood.

Think. Who really believes that the Christian heroes of our various denominations – stretching back 2,000 years and further – that these great champions would have allowed the murder of fifty million people to grind on? Would they not have risen to the occasion, and crushed this demon under foot?

The Church needs new young heroes, who will *respectfully*, yet without compromise, tell the leaders of their churches, their colleges, their media outlets, etc., that they (and we all) must repent — and bring an end to the killing once and for all.

This call from the young will surely be seen as controversial; perhaps even condemned by the lukewarm and the guilty. But such boldness will surely be loved and confirmed by the great cloud of witnesses (Heb. 12:1) – the Church triumphant — who urges us on to protect the innocent.

### Why Do We Need Young Heroes?

The young are often the heroes of truth, life, and justice. David, Gideon, Joseph (son of Israel), Solomon, Josiah, Jeremiah, the first apostles — and of course our Savior's Blessed Mother (and a thousand other examples in church history) prove the point. In times of crisis and conflict, the youth rise to fight evil — and prevail.

Today's pro-life youth have the strength, the idealism, and the sense of destiny that will enable them to prosecute this war to its conclusion.

### Heroes and Their Critics

Some will say that this call is too shrill, this language too strident, this view too

uncompromising, and this critique of Christian leaders too uncharitable.

We ask this question: how many passive heroes make history? Heroes become heroes because they are bold, sacrificial and uncompromising.

• Was Patrick Henry too shrill when he cried out, "Is life so dear, and peace so sweet, to be purchased with the price of chains and slavery?! ...Give me liberty, or give me death!"



- Were former slaves, such as St. Patrick or Frederick Douglass, or British statesmen John Wilberforce too strident in their condemnation of slavery and slave traders, and their demands to end the trafficking of human souls?
- Was Dietrich Bonhoeffer too uncompromising in his denunciation of the Jewish Holocaust, or in his efforts in the plot to overthrow Hitler?
- Was Martin Luther King Jr. too uncharitable in his famous "Letter from the Birmingham Jail," when he criticized the "moderate" white clergy and laity who agreed that segregation was wrong, but were unwilling to fight to bring it to an end?

Today's "moderates" pay lip service to past heroes, while denouncing their stridency

### THE HEALTHANDUIGHT

and the shrillness of their message that ultimately made them heroes.

To the fearful who wish to justify their silence and compromise, we say this: show us the "moderates" who changed history, liberated nations, and crushed injustice. They simply do not exist.

Worse yet: bring forth the "wise counselors" from throughout the ages who called for compromise with evil, and you will have a parade of Benedict Arnolds and the handmaids of tyrants. Judas may have thought himself wise, with access to powerful people, but he was the instrument of Satan himself.



### Today's Extremists are Tomorrow's Heroes

Remember the American abolitionist movement of 200 years ago: Valiant young men and women who answered the sacred call to sacrifice, toil, and fight — no matter how long it took — to completely end the vile practice of American slavery.

Those abolitionists were denounced by slave traders and owners who profited from slavery, by clergymen who had sold their souls, by the politicians who said, "I am personally opposed to slavery, but..." and by the press who didn't have the integrity or courage to fight for the oppressed.

While vilified by some, the abolitionists were cherished by God and cheered on by those who had gone before. Moreover, they were the heroes of the men, women, and children who did not have the means to liberate themselves — men beaten with whips, women held as sex slaves, and the children who witnessed these atrocities. The slaves knew that the supporters of slavery were villains.

And by the way — the slaves were right. History honors the abolitionists and condemns the advocates of slavery.

With truth as our guide, the abolitionists and other heroes as our examples, and the Holy Spirit for our strength, we can humbly and boldly declare war on the American Holocaust.

We fully expect the cowardly and compromised in the church to criticize or ignore us. The child-killers will denounce us and the powerful in politics, the judiciary, and commerce (who pay lip service to pro-life beliefs) will condemn us as impatient or imprudent.

We will wear these criticisms as a badge of honor. We will view their scorn with all the contempt that future history will pour out upon them and their treachery. We hold their words, their goals, their very lives up to the searing light of God's judgment, and we calmly tell them: "It is you who have been weighed in the balance and found wanting. History will hold you as the sustainers of this Holocaust; those who betrayed innocent blood for 30 pieces of silver or the praise of man, or for a bowl of politically-correct porridge. And history will hold us as heroes.

### Wee to the Wicked

To those in power, who have made it their mission to slaughter the innocent, we give you heaven's warning: "Now therefore, O kings, be wise; be warned, O rulers of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear, with trembling kiss his feet, lest he be angry, and you perish in the way; for his wrath is quickly kindled." (Psalm 2:10-12).

The blood of the innocent is on your hands, O Rulers, and God shall hold you



and the end of www.Operationrescue20.org

"You may well ask: 'Why direct action? Why sit-ins, marches and so forth? Isn't negotiation a better path?'...Nonviolent direct action seeks to create such a crisis and foster such a tension that a community which has constantly refused to negotiate is forced to confront the issue. It seeks so to dramatize the issue that it can no longer be ignored."

—Rev. Martin Luther King Jr., Letter from the Birmingham Jail

accountable for your part in this slaughter. You shall be counted with the vile murderers of history — Nero, Hadrian, Hitler, Stalin, Mao Tse-tung, Pol Pot, and the like.

To those in power who are baptized, who receive Holy Communion, and say, "I am personally opposed to abortion" while defending the murder of the innocent in the name of "choice" – beware. You shall bring a most terrifying judgment on your head for having denied the faith of Jesus Christ by your scandalous, murderous deeds.

Yet to those who have committed their lives — whether in your twilight or your youth — to end the killing of the innocent, remember this: "Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they exclude you and revile you, and cast out your name as evil, on account of the Son of man! Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for so their fathers did to the prophets." (Luke 6:22-23)

### join Operation Rescue 20 in Philadelphia

If you want to help bring an end to the killing, we invite you to rise up and be a hero to the unborn NOW— and a hero for future generations. We need young Davids to confront and defeat Goliath, to make it their unalterable mission to vanquish the legalized murder of the unborn.

Heroes are formed in the crucible of great trials and battles. Operation Rescue 20

is the catalyst for a new generation of heroes to rise up and offer themselves to God for the sake of the unborn. This will be *the* launching pad where vibrant new heroes are born, trained, ignited, and thrust into this epic struggle against the culture of death. It is time to make our stand. Thirty-four years of slaughter is way too long.

### Come to the Seat of the Revolution.

America was birthed in Philadelphia by those committed to overthrow tyranny, death, and oppression. Those heroes fought from a Christian perspective – dedicating their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor to each other in their struggle for life and liberty. With the blessing of the Almighty, they defeated the greatest power in the world.

Following their example of courage, our sacred mission is to launch the final phase of the Revolution against the culture of death. We are not content to fight against abortion; we are committed to end abortion.

While Christians from different denominations may disagree on diverse points of dogma and doctrine, we all agree that Jesus Christ is Lord, and was crucified for our sins; that He conquered death by His resurrection; and that Pentecost empowered His followers to prevail against a hostile world and the power of the Evil One.

Let us come together in what unites us: Our love of Jesus, and our Christian duty to "Rescue those staggering toward death..." (Proverbs 24:11)

Come to Philadelphia to catch the fire and vision to end the killing; come to receive leadership training from proven leaders, training you will need to be an effective warrior and leader in your community and state. In order to end the killing, we need an army of well trained, highly motivated heroes who will fight until victory is ours.

Be a part of a gathering of champions. Commit yourself to become a hero to this generation, and the next. Come, and be a part of the final movement that crushes child-killing – the Serpent's head – under the foot of the church militant.

And when you are old, and your children and grandchildren are gathered around you, you will tell them the stories of valor, of sacrifice, of suffering and hardship, and how against all odds, you were a part of the glorious movement that brought an end to the legalized murder of children in America.

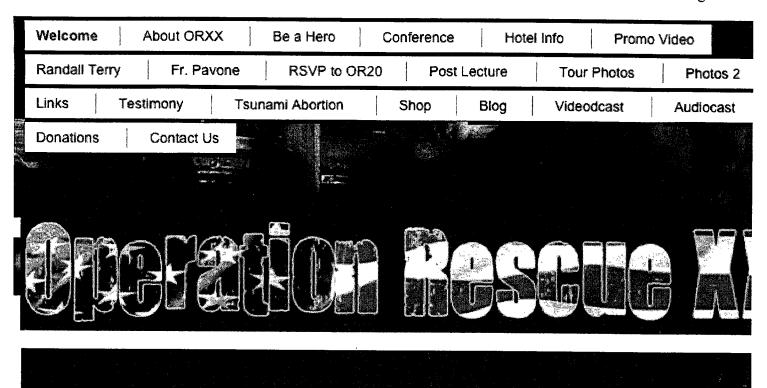


Mr. Terry, I will join yo	u for this Historic Eve	nt: Jestation music	UG MA
		annot come, but I will pray and support yo OR20 recruitment DVD to show my friend	
Name	Phone ()	Email	
Address			
☐ Enclosed is my gift of \$	o help cover event costs.	00, 40-1	

Make checks payable to:

The Society for Truth and Justice: Operation Rescue XX 3501-B Ponce de Leon Blvd. Suite 394 St. Augustine FL, 32084

www.Operationrescue20.org







"If you are willing to lay down your life-day by day-so that innocent children will be saved from murder; if you are ready to end the holocaust of America's unborn once and for all, join us in battle. And remember: Courage is not the absence of fear; courage is doing what is right in spite of your fears."

"The 20th anniversary celebration of Operation Rescue hi potential of being a New Pentecost for the pro-life movemen. and catch the fire and be emboldened in speech and action unborn. I will be there and hope to see you there as wel.

-Randall Terry, Founder, Operation Rescue

Fr. Frank Pavone, National Director of Priests for Life and Pr National Pro-life Religious Council

Come to the Seat of the Revolution!

Come to Philadelphia to catch the fire, vision, and strategy to end child-killing

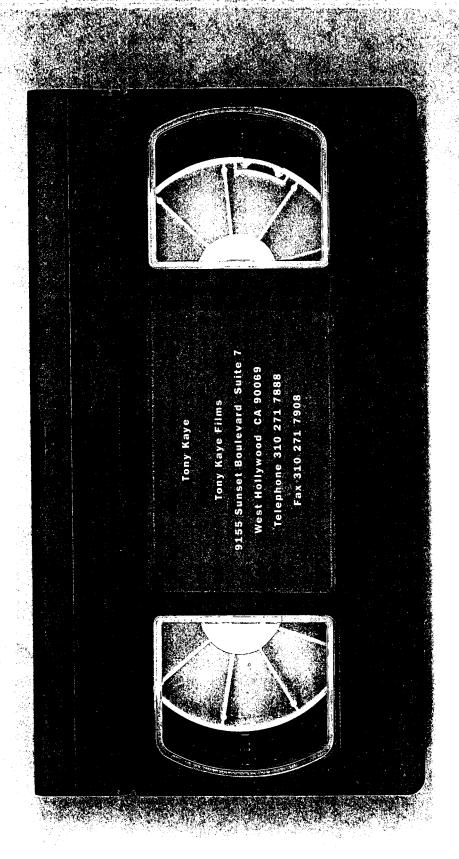
Corrie receive leadership training from proven leaders,

training you will need to be an effective warrior and leads in your community and stat

rise up and be a hero to the unborn NOV

**DEPOSITION EXHIBIT** 

Ve need young Davids to confront and defeat Goliath.



DEPOSITION
EXHIBIT
CARY 44
9/30/10 FAS

### HERE IS THE RUNDOWN ON YOUR VHS:

### M STREET CHURCH 1/20/93:

- \* WE MEET RANDALL TERRY (11:22:12-11:29:00) (11:25-11:29/m.o.s.)
- \*RANDALL JOKES AROUND then LAYS OUT STRATEGY (11:46:15-11:49:14)

### PLANNED PARENTHOOD PROTEST 1/23/93:

- \*RANDALL ON THE SCENE (15:22:55-15:23:30)
- \*RANDALL ADDRESSES THE MEDIA (12:24:56-15:30:00)
- \*RANDALL ADDRESSES PRO-ABORTS (15:32:26-15:33:27)
- \*ANNOUNCEMENT THAT ALL WOMEN ENTERED CLINIC (16:16:48-16:22:17)

### MARCH FOR LIFE DAY 1/22/93:

\*RANDALL ADDRESSES MARCHERS (M.O.S.) (20:30:06-20:34:35)

### PLANNED PARENTHOOD PROTEST 1/23/93:

- \*RANDALL REACTS TO CHURCH LADIES FOR CHOICE (22:17:03-22:32:03)
- \*PRO-ABORTS TAUNT & RANDALL RESPONDS (22:32:03-22:38:52)
- \*RANDALL ON BULLHORN (22:38:52-22:40:07)

T-60

VUS

RANDALL TERRY

### Login | Register

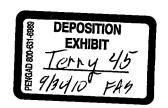


July 10, 2009

### Founder of the anti-abortion group, "Operation Rescue," RANDALL TERRY

Audio for this story will be available at approx. 5:00 p.m. ET

<u>Fresh Air from WHYY</u>, July 20, 1993 · Founder of the anti-abortion group, "Operation Rescue," RANDALL TERRY. Last week his group tried to stop abortions by blocking access to clinics in seven cities across the United States, including Philadelphia. TERRY also has a new book, "Why does a nice guy like me keep getting thrown in jail?" (Huntington House Pub., Lafayette, LA; Resistance Press, Windsor, N.Y.







### Profile: Supreme Court invalidates jury verdict in nationwide court injunction curtailing violent tactics at abortion clinics

Article from: NPR All Things Considered Article date: February 26, 2003 Author: ROBERT SIEGEL, MELISSA BLOCK

NPR All Things Considered

02-26-2003

Profile: Supreme Court invalidates jury verdict in nationwide court injunction curtailing violent tactics at abortion clinics

Host: ROBERT SIEGEL, MELISSA BLOCK

Time: 8:00-9:00 PM

ROBERT SIEGEL, host:

From NPR News, this is ALL THINGS CONSIDERED. I'm Robert Siegel.

MELISSA BLOCK, host:

And I'm Melissa Block.

Today the Supreme Court invalidated a jury verdict and a nationwide court injunction that had effectively curtailed violent tactics at abortion clinics. Some abortion opponents briefly proclaimed victory while abortion rights advocates glumly predicted doom. But, in fact, the consequences for abortion clinics are likely to be minimal, as NPR legal affairs correspondent Nina Totenberg reports.

### NINA TOTENBERG reporting:

Today's decision stems from a 1986 lawsuit brought by the National Organization for Women on behalf of abortion clinics against militant anti-abortion protesters. The suit charged that the protesters used assaults, clinic invasions and blockades, destruction of equipment and threats to shut down the clinics. A jury concluded unanimously that the militant groups had conspired to violate anti-racketeering and extortion laws. The clinics won \$258,000 in damages and a nationwide court injunction that allowed the trial judge to jail for contempt any protester who engaged in such activities again.

Today, however, the Supreme Court ruled by an 8-to-1 vote that the federal extortion law requires that offenders actually obtain property to be guilty of the crime. The lone dissenter was Justice John Paul Stevens. Writing for the majority, Chief Justice William Rehnquist said, 'There is no dispute that the anti-abortion protesters here completely deprived the clinics of their right to operate their businesses. Indeed, some of the conduct was criminal,' he said, 'but it was coercion, not extortion, because the protesters did not acquire clinic property or anything else they could sell.' The protesters were elated. After a 17-year battle that raged through the courts and went twice to the Supreme Court, they had won.

Operation Rescue's Randall Terry said he expects today's ruling to spur a new onslaught at the clinics.

Mr. RANDALL TERRY (Operation Rescue): When they started using these laws against us, they successfully broke the back of Operation Rescue and they made people afraid to go to abortion clinics. This is going to lift that veil of fear.

TOTENBERG: Conversely, Kate Michelman, the president of the National Abortion Rights Action League, was devastated.

Ms. KATE MICHELMAN (President, National Abortion Rights Action League): It's an enormous, enormous blow for freedom of choice in this country. This decision today basically relieves any pressure on the anti-choice movement in continuing their effort to shut these clinics down.

TOTENBERG: In fact, though, the so-called FACE law, the Freedom of Access to Clinics law, enacted eight years after this lawsuit was brought, has specific provisions that would accomplish, in future cases, everything accomplished in this lawsuit--damages, injunctions, everything. Fay Clayton represented the clinics in the Supreme Court.

Ms. FAY CLAYTON (Attorney): I don't think a new enterprise could get going without violating FACE. We will nip them in the bud if they try to do it again.

TOTENBERG: What is not entirely clear is the effect today's ruling will have on the government's ability to prosecute some organized crime and labor racketeering cases. The federal extortion law, called the Hobbs Act, is often the tool of choice for prosecutors because it's broadly written and has stiff penalties, while state laws have weak penalties.

But if the government must prove that a defendant actually obtained property, then what about the case of the mob telling the owner of a garbage business that he should move his operations outside the city or his life will be in danger? What about a labor union boss telling workers, 'Join my union or else'? And what happens when a business owner is told, 'Stop serving Muslims or we'll bomb you'? In the past, any or all of these were likely to be prosecuted as extortion cases, but none involved actually acquiring property. And today, the Supreme Court said it would reserve for another day questions about what it called the outer boundaries of its ruling. Nina Totenberg, NPR News, Washington.

Content and Programming copyright ¿ 2003 National Public Radio, Inc. All rights reserved.

Provided by ProQuest LLC. For permission to reuse this article, contact Copyright Clearance Center.

HighBeam™ Research, Inc. © Copyright 2009. All rights reserved. www.highbeam.com





### Analysis: Anti-abortion movement throwing their support behind the parents of Terri Schiavo

Article from: NPR Morning Edition Article date: November 6, 2003 Author: BOB EDWARDS

NPR Morning Edition

11-06-2003

Analysis: Anti-abortion movement throwing their support behind the parents of Terri Schiavo

Host: BOB EDWARDS Time: 10:00-11:00 AM

**BOB EDWARDS, host:** 

In Florida, the battle continues over whether Terri Schiavo should be allowed to die. Michael Schiavo says his wife who has been in a vegetative state for 13 years should be allowed to die. Her parents have fought, so far successfully, to keep her alive. In their battle to keep her alive, Schiavo's parents have found important support from the anti-abortion rights movement. NPR's Phillip Davis reports.

### PHILLIP DAVIS reporting:

Randall Terry founded the anti-abortion group Operation Rescue. He now runs a foundation devoted to broader issues, but he says there are fundamental parallels between the abortion issue and the case of Terri Schiavo.

Mr. RANDALL TERRY (Operation Rescue): Well, at the end of the matter, it's about who decides who should live and who should die. Obviously, the pro-life movement is saying it is unjust to kill an innocent child simply because that child lives in the womb. And we're saying, 'Whoa, wait a minute, it is unjust to starve a person to death simply because they're severely disabled.'

DAVIS: After a judge ruled last month that the feeding tube could be removed, Robert and Mary Shindler, Terri Schiavo's parents, joined forces with Randall Terry and other conservatives. The family smuggled a video camera into Schiavo's hospice room, then released the now-famous video of Terri opening her eyes and seemingly reacting to stimuli around her. The Shindlers met with the governor who until then had been content to let the courts handle the issue. Meanwhile, Randall Terry says in Pennsylvania, conservative cyberactivist Phil Sheldon was applying pressure through a Web site called conservativepetitions.com.

Mr. TERRY: He unleashed literally tens of thousands of e-mails around the country asking people to act, and at that point, it literally took on a life of its own.

DAVIS: The Legislature was flooded with more than 12,000 petitions. Radio talk show hosts took up the case and suddenly Terry Schiavo had morphed into something bigger than just a patient in a hospice in Florida. After just a few hours of debate, the Legislature passed Terri's Law allowing the governor to order Schiavo kept alive. Tony Perkins is president of the Family Research Council, a Christian advocacy group in Washington, DC. He said Schiavo is a powerful symbol.

Mr. TONY PERKINS (President, Family Research Council): Clearly, she's a human being, but she represents probably hundreds of thousands of human beings in this country that cannot speak for, nor care for themselves.

DAVIS: Including fetuses. Perkins said as much as anything, the Schiavo case was a victory over a court system that he said is out of synch with American values. He said it was likely conservatives would use the Schiavo case as a template for other issues.

Mr. PERKINS: You've got the Pledge of Allegiance, the motto. You've got the Ten Commandments. All of these point to-as well as the marriage issue. They all kind of come back to the courts.

DAVIS: Not everyone agrees the Schiavo case represents some sort of breakthrough. David Garrow, a legal historian at Emory University, has written extensively on both the death with dignity issue and the anti-abortion movement.

Mr. DAVID GARROW (Legal Historian, Emory University): I think what we've seen in Florida is very unusual and very misleading. When one looks at public opinion polls, a heavy majority of Americans believe that hastening someone's death when they're already terminally ill ought to be allowed.

DAVIS: Moreover, Michael Schiavo, Terri's husband, and the American Civil Liberties Union have already mounted a legal challenge to the law, saying it's unconstitutional. Howard Simon is president of the Florida chapter of the ACLU.

Mr. HOWARD SIMON (President, Florida Chapter of ACLU): One of the most infuriating things about all of this is that the governor knows that the special legislation that passed by the Legislature at his request is almost entirely likely to be struck down by the courts, but that's not the point. The point is to score political points and that he has apparently accomplished.

DAVIS: Yesterday evening, the state filed its answer to Schiavo's and the ACLU's challenge to the law. Circuit Judge W. Douglas Baird has indicated he'll rule quickly on the matter, but it's likely the case will ultimately be decided by the Florida Supreme Court. Phillip Davis, NPR News, Miami.

EDWARDS: It's 11 minutes before the hour.

Content and Programming copyright ¿ 2003 National Public Radio, Inc. All rights reserved.

Provided by ProQuest LLC. For permission to reuse this article, contact Copyright Clearance Center.

HighBeam™ Research, Inc. © Copyright 2009. All rights reserved. www.highbeam.com

# Mos dought holotaust in America

"SOMETHING IS HAPPENING IN THE PRO-LIFE MOVEMENT and I believe it is a direct answer to prayer I encourage the body of Christ to join in Operation Rescue as sait and light to our communities. We must live our faith, prayerfully and in a Christ-like manner, putting action behind our words."

"I COMMEND RANDY TERRY YOR HIS BOLDNESS and applaud the goal of Operation Rescue to save the lives of one and half million uniform children who are slaughtered in our land every year."

CONTRACTOR OF THE

"I SANCTION AND ENDORSE OPERATION RESCUE and its use of non-violent civil disobedience as a means of putting an end to abortion in this country. I strongly urge the reading of this book and prayerful consideration of getting involved in this movement."



director of Operation Rescue. This nationally organized coalition of pro-life pastors and lay people of all faiths stages massive and peaceful sit-ins around abortion clinics to save the lives of innocent children.

Minaker House

Christian Living

HERRY FALWELLE PATT REPREPISEDN AND DRIDE DE JAWARS KRENNEDY

W. C. Charles Walley



0-88368-209-5

### Operation Rescue

Randall A. Terry Operation Rescue P.O. Box 1180 Binghamton, New York 13902 Copyright © 1988 by Randall A. Terry Printed in the United States of America ISBN: 0-88368-209-5

Photographs supplied by: Lyn Cryderman, Jeanne Robinson, and Operation Aescue. "Human Garbage" and "Suction Abortion at Ten Weeks" used with permission, Life or Death, Hayes Publishing Co., Cincinnational

Unless otherwise noted, Scripture quotations are taken from the New American Standard Buble, copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1975, 1977, The Lockman Foundation, and are used by permission. Scripture quotations marked NIV taken from the New International Version copyright © 1973, 1978, 1978, international Bible Society are used by permission. Scripture quotations marked TLB are taken from The Living Buble, copyright © 1971 by Tyndale House Publishers. Wheaton, Illinois, and are used by permission. Cover verse marked TLB is taken from The Living Bible copyright © 1971 owned by assignment by Illinois Marine Bank N. A. as trustee). Used by permission of Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., Wheaton, IL 60189.

The views of the author are not necessarily the views of Whitaker House.

All rights reserved. No portion of this book may be used without written permission of the publisher, with the exception of brief excerpts in magazine articles, reviews, etc. For further information or permission, address Whitaker House, 580 Pittsburgh Street, Springdale, Pennsylvania 15144.

7

### Dedication

To the "Baby Does" arrested and jailed in Atlanta for trying to prevent murder during the summer of 1988. Your courage and dedication may prove to be the turning point in this war against child killing.

And also, more importantly, to the babies—some dead, some alive, some yet to be conceived—that these dear rescuers are standing for. It is the cry of my innermost being that multitudes of children will be born and not killed as a result of Operation Rescue.

"Let this be written for a future generation, that a people not yet created may praise the Lord" (Psaim 102:18, NIV).

# Look Out Sacred Cows

Randall Terry cuts to the heart of why the American Church is unable to stop the spread of wickedness in the halls of power. With wit, humor, and refreshing clarity, Mr. Terry broadsides the unbiblical "Americanized Christianity" that glorifies retreat, legitimizes cowardice, and praises irrelevance. Get ready for a dose of courage.

"This new book is dynamic, moving, convincing. Since the days of Paul the Aposile, there has been something about the manuscript writien in the grim environment of a jail cell that gives it that extra five of conviction. It was true of countless followers of Christ who suffered imprisonment for His sake—like John Bunyan, for example, whose writing was refined by the Jaimes of persecution. I see some of that in this book, WHY DOESA NICE GUY LIKE ME KEEP GETTING THROWNIN JAIL? What a reminder that the disciple is not above his Master!"

Dr. D. James Kennedy

It is a strange modern paradox that those who seem to need the least introduction achially need the mast. Such is the case with Randall Terry. In this book, the man that just about everybody in America has an opinion about—for good or for ill—reveals himsalf to be subfauraby passionate and compassionate, thoughtfully strandaring and provocable. But be lovewarmed, your perspective of this remarkable man of action won't be the only thing sine to be clanged if you read this book—you may find that your perspective of the ext. of the world this stiffed as well.

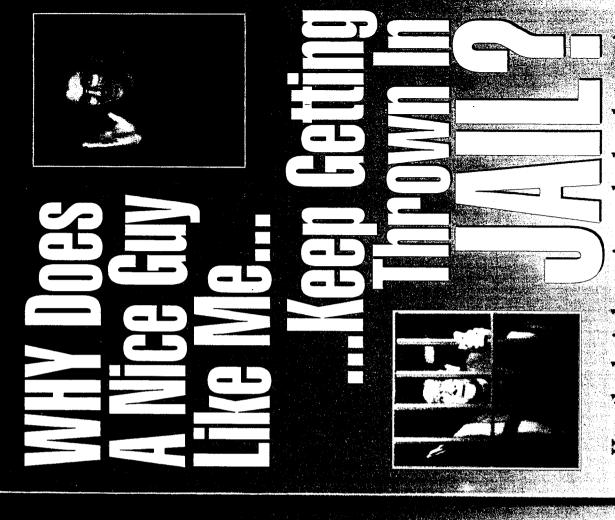
the first production of the first section of the fi

a Vonde But All do Breed in Miller M. V.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR. Randall Terry is the founder of Operation Rescue, has authored three books, and host a daily radio talk show, Randall Terry Live, heard in dozens of cities nation wide.







How theological escapism and cultural retreatism in the Church have lead to America's denise.

Copyright © 1993

Randall Terry, Resistance Press
All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced without permission from the publisher, except by a reviewer who may quote brief passages in a review; nor may any part of this book be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or copied by mechanical photocopying, recording or other means, without permission from the publisher.

Dedication

To my children. And to their descendents.

> Library of Congress Card Catalog Number 93-78791 ISBN 1-931600-78-3

flano" (Alma: ssandall anff andati" "Wie come aut nordon" ภิยิสต์ปีนี้จอกก สบบกิสป์ ปีปีรสจ /ไขอปัจอก~a» (ฌ/) (ฌยิดก~ a ในกับในได้เกรลากา 18connellall Berrry

in America has met face-to-face. And it was written from the vantage point This book is a biting exposé of the forces that the most visible pro-life crusader many activists throughout history have had to face. Prison.

It reveals the horror and calculated cruelty of the people and organizations Unlike anything you have ever read, this book draws the battle lines between life and death and the forces of righteousness and unrighteousness. that are promoting moral anarchy in America.

Terry chronicles his findings and personal experiences with Planned Parenthood, the American Civil Liberties Union, and the National Organization for Women. He uncovers the overt bias of every major television network and most major print media in maintaining an ongoing anti-Christian stand

With undeniable facts, Randall Terry exposes the accessories to the murder of our children, the destruction of our culture, and the failure of the Church to take action.



Richard Exley

"Randall Terry is in vintage form, serving up Pastor/Author

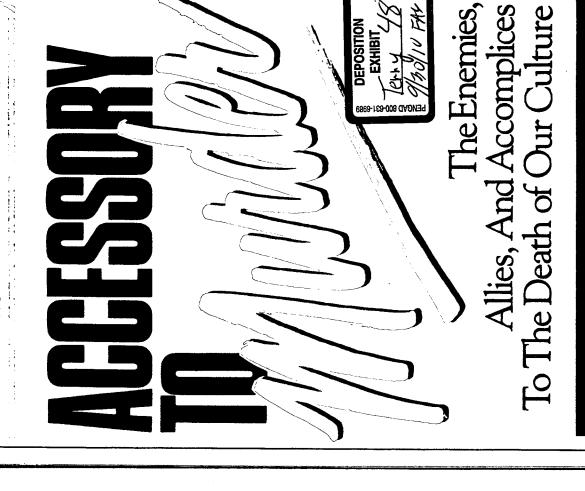
a double dose of reality."

Author of Grand Illusions

"Wbile you may not always agree with Randall Terry's tactics, you cannot disagree that be is a man of great moral courage."

Chuck Colson







Witten From A Prison Work Camp

© 1990 by Randall A. Terry. All rights reserved.

Published June 1990, First Edition.

97 96 95 94 93 92 91 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 (Second printing, January 1991) Printed in the United States of America.

(Third printing, April 2004)

rarding, or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the publisher, ex-No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopy, rerept for brief quotations in critical reviews or articles.

Unless otherwise noted, all Scripture quotations are from the New American Standurd Bible, copyrighted by The Lockman Foundation 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, and are used by permission.

himmy of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Jerry, Randall A.

ACCEPANTY to murder: the enemies, allies, and accomplices to the death

of our culture. / Randall A. Terry. - 1st ed.

8-08-009186 1 NHEI

1 Abantian -- United States. I. Title.

11 PACE USTAR 1990

W. 1 FG de 20

90-39507 CIP

of lies and tyranny To the Victims

# 

TERRORISM...FLOODS...DROUGHTS...DISASTERS

### RANDALL A. TERRY

## Iust a Coincidence? Tough Luck?

America seems to have suddenly fallen on hard times. Beset on all sides by both natural and unnatural disasters--from recurring floods and devastating earthquakes to terrorists at home and economic woes abroad--it seems that whatever could go wrong has gone wrong.

### The question is why?

According to Randall A. Terry all these woes are not just bad luck or ominous coincidences. Instead he says, we are witnessing the chastening of a spoiled and rebellious nation by a holy and sovereign God. Examining both the Biblical and the historical evidence he recovers a truth our Founding Fathers understood only too well - the working of providence.

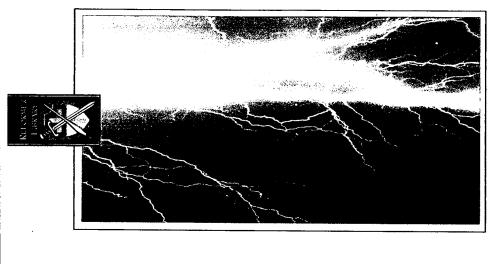
This book is a clarion call to churches and individual Christians to once again proclaim the truth that God is "the King, the Judge, and the Lawgiver." It is an urgent plea to restore the prophetic purpose of the church before the watching world.



Randall A. Terry is the host of Randall Terry Live, a provocative nationally syndicated radio talk show. Well known for his pro-life activism, his political involvement, and his many books on current issues, he is one of the central figures in America's continuing culture war.

© 1995 Nicholas DeSciose





# 

TERRORISM...FLOODS...DROUGHTS...DISASTERS



RANDALL A. TERRY

To Rev. Rod Aguillard Pastoral, Prophetic, Apostolic One of the Finest and Rarest Men I Know

© 1995 by Randall Terry All rights reserved Printed in the United States of America Unless otherwise noted, all Scripture quotations are from the Holy Bible, New King James Version, @1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc. ISBN 1-887690-018

### CONTENTS

Part 1: The Ultimate Judge

1. God is Judge / 3

Part 2: The Presence of Judgment

2. Signs in the Sky / 11

3. Striking the Breadbasket / 17

4. The Plague / 21

5. The Almighty Dollar / 27

6. The Sword / 33

Part 3: The Reason for Judgment

7. Why is Judgment Here? / 45

8. What about the "Innocent"? / 61

9. Does God Judge Nations? / 67

Part 4: The Warnings of Judgment

10. Beware of False Prophets / 79

Part 5: The Aftermath of Judgment

11. Survival of the Penitent / 93

12. Rebuilding Our Nation / 109

Appendix: The Death of a Nation / 121

# THE BLESSING OF RIGHTEOUS GOVERNMENT AND THE OVERTHROW OF TYRANTS

### RANDALL A. TERRY

# The Government: Blessing or Curse?

According to most modern pundits, it is one or the other. To most liberals government is an unqualitied solution to all of the ills of society. To most conservatives government is a cure worse than the disease.

But the biblical perspective of government is altogether different--it is neither liberal or conservative. Instead, it is a matter of obedience or disobedience to God's holy and unchanging Law. Governments that seek to conform to the standards of righteousness bring blessing to their peoples and lands. Those that do not are harbingers of the curse.

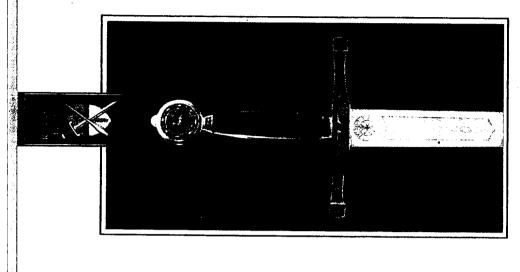
In this powerful book, Randall A. Terry describes the way Christians have used this crucial understanding in past generations to establish a heritage of remarkable freedom and unprecedented opportunity. But then he challenges Christians in our own day to do likewise-confronting tyranny, injustice and wickedness with the wise and unerring truth of the Gosnel.

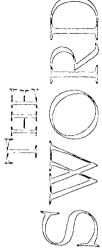
With a sense of prophetic urgency, this book sets the agenda for Christian cultural and political involvement for the last decade of the twentieth century.



Randall A. Terry is the host of Randall Torry Liva, a provocative nationally syndicated radio talk show. Well known for his pro-life activism, his political involvement, and his many books on current issues, he is one of the central figures in America's continuing culture war.







THE BLESSING OF RIGHTEOUS GOVERNMENT AND THE OVERTHROW OF TYRANTS



RANDALL A. TERRY

© 1995 Nicholas DeSciose

### To David Drye A Righteous Warrior of Truth A True Elder in the Gates

© 1995 by Randall Terry All rights reserved Printed in the United States of America
Unless otherwise noted, all Scripture quotations are from the
Holy Bible, New King James Version,
©1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc.
ISBN 1-887690-00X

### CONTENTS

Author's Note / 1

PART ONE: THE DIVINE ORIGIN OF THE SWORD

ONE God's Law Without Apology / 5

Two Christ Rules Now / 15

PART TWO: THE PURPOSE OF THE SWORD

THREE The Sword to Punish Evil / 25

FOUR The Sword to Overthrow Tyrants /41

FIVE Christ Reigns Now / 63

PART THREE: THE HISTORY OF THE SWORD

Six Give Me Liberty / 69

SEVEN Confrontation at Hollyrood 175

EIGHT Cromwell vs. Charles I / 81

NINE Independence Day / 97

Ten The Law and the Prince / 103

ELEVEN Magistrates' Rights / 115

# What tankt we do to *end* the abortion Holocaust in America?

"Randall, where take son been? We have been waiting thirty years for someone to say take an loud."

Dobords Womack, SFO

"I must admit that Lyngs induction by inspired to begine thely Spirit to help one to become dollar and betwer in proclaming all the conbarrassing truths alloading overall ineffectiveness, of our pro-life efforts. In this spinguistic bearing the remaining the sample of our pro-life efforts. In this spinguistic post of searing sautie, in a desperate attempt to inspire and motivate experient granting sauties, priests, pro-life apostes and all the latty to put of sharings of God, and begin now to really walk the ralle-fift flights for fifth."

Paul Macfarlane, Sr., 11.1.

"Randall Terry's Havible-Pet to the etergy in America hit me in the solar plexus. It turn by the track to the resist of the findness. He wants and needs to the find attention. The truth does sometimes hur, but it also sets us free. Abortion can and must be stopped. I'm suil beat up from this book and for that I can only say THANK YOU and God bless you."

-A Calbolic Priest

"This may be the most important message on how to end abortion in America that has been written in 15 years,"

— Fr. John Edward Bartbolomew



This has not come without personal cost. My life and at times even the lives of my children have been threatened. I have been arrested over 40 times for peaceful protest against abortion, and spent over one year of my life incarcerated. I was sued repeatedly by the abortionists, and lost my home and life savings, and was driven into bankruptcy. (They even took my frequent flyer miles!)

I hold these trials as a cross to bear in order to end legalized child-killing. I beg of you – read this humble plea, ponder it and act. Motivating a new generation into action that results in ending this holocaust would render my deepest trials as chaff in the wind.

Randall Terry, Founder, Operation Rescue

## Author's Introduction

It is my deepest prayer that all who read this under stand that I intend it as a humble plea – and an urgent cry – on behalf of unborn children with no voice of their own. A valid question would be: "Why should bishops, other clergy, and laity take the time to read what I have to say?" In that light, here is a summary of my "credentials" – hopefully earning me the right of a hearing.

By God's grace, I have spent a quarter-century in leadership in the anti-abortion movement. I have led thousands of new activists into service. Over the years we have saved thousands of children and women from the nightmare of abortion. We have also helped to get the abortion holocaust and euthanasia on the "front page" of American and international news.

I helped lead the fight to save Terri Schiavo's life, and crafted the media strategy that helped reach the world. I have run for State and Federal office as a pro-life candidate in fierce campaigns; I have appeared on countless national and international broadcasts, heralding the "Gospel of Life" and hostec a syndicated radio show doing the same; and as Founder of Operation Rescue, I led the larges! peaceful civil disobedience movement in American History.

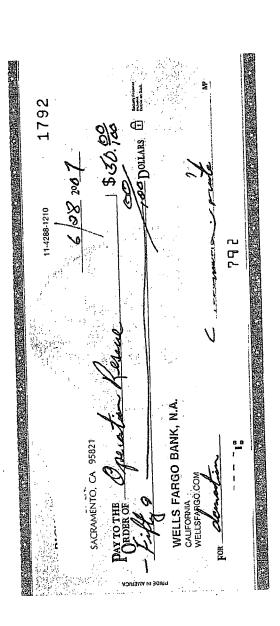
### Contents

Copyright © 2008, by Randall A. Terry	Š	Ston the Bishon-Killine	
	; )	COL are provide remine.	1
All rights reserved Printed in the United States of America	Two	Since Legalized Abortion is Not the Will of God, Why is it Still Here?	· #
	Three	The Calm, the Shrill, and the Urgent	17,
any troub etc.	Four	To Conquer the Killing, We Must Conquer Our Fears	53
કુલ્લાની કરીકાત. <i>કુલ્લાની</i>	Five	The Clash of Cultures and Ethics is Upon You	35
alament de 1994 et l'include 194	Six	Tension then Legislation; How the American Process Works	45
and the second of the second o	Seven	Seven Lawmakers and Law; Final Victory Will be Legislative	61
Insurrecta Nex	Eight	Where are the Watchmen on the Wall?	7
www.randallterry.com	Nine	Nine Who is Lord of the Gospel? God or Caesar?	83

A Word to the Wise

Ten





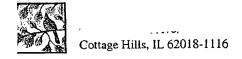
FINDENCE

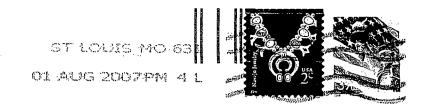
	178	39
	1 6/30/07 TA-261	1724
PAY TO THE Spiration	Escue \$25.00	
Swenty-pur an	O DOLLARS 1	Cecurity Features Octans on Suck
FNB First National Bank Three Rivers, MI	"Be still and know that I am GOD."	
FOR	****	#C

F		
COLUMBIA, SC 29229-3382	67-119 539 502035406	8883
PAY TO THE PASSATIONE REASONS	DATE 7/8/07	
1 wenty	\$	20 TX
The Netical Bank of Sorth Carethus COLINBIA, SOUTH CAROLINA A Provider of Synovus Financial Society FOR		DOLLARS (1)
FOR	AL.	
	8883	MP

More Firstonce July 33, 2007

	en e	o namen americales secundos estados estados estados estados estados en estados en en entre estados en estados e	and the state of the community of the property of the state of the sta
OL	-ATHE, KS 66062	83-172/1010 2100878	2317
		DATE 7- 17-07	
Dates water on ponecare	TWO HUMAND AND	\$	Z (%) 48
	First National Bank of Olathe MEMBER FD:C  WWW/hbolathe.com E. Santa Fe. P.O. Box 1500, Olathe, KS 65061-1500 (913) 702-3211	LIBERTY	LARS Topograficates States Open Open
M	EMO (913) 782-3211		
* and the same of the section of	The transferme seemed water and the second of the second o	17	MP.
			25.41 (M)
DELPH	OS, ОН 45833		9726
Pay to the Order of	· OPERATION RESCU	7-18-07 Date	56-7085/2412
	Len - resco	· E   \$ /c	د <b>د</b> د
200 P		Dollars	Security, Patients, Petro ) on Bac-
FIRST	FEDERAL BANK	MERIT CHECKI	NG
For			
O HARLAHD 2000	•	9726	мР





# VD.

o coerry



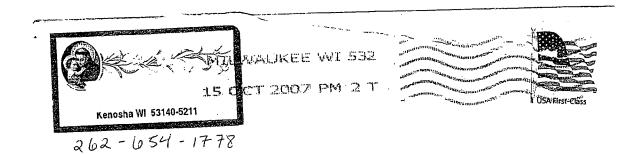
RANDALL A. TERRY
SOCIETY FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE
3501-B N. PONCE DE LEON SUITE 394
SAINT AUGUSTINE, FL 32084-1201

Helping Launch a Revolution to **End** Child-Killing in America

Talliolalliolalalalalallidi.llfamilllomilllidd

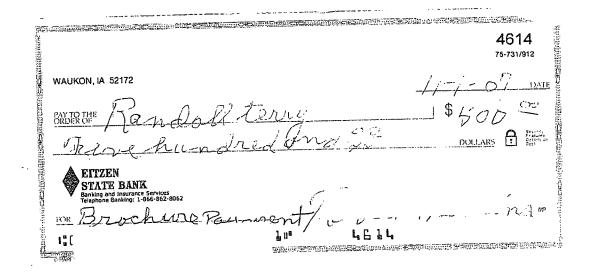
P0550

			33	84
ENCINITAS, CA 92024-4541	Daie_7.2	4.2007	90-8161/	3222 06
Pay to the OPANTION RUSCUE		1\$50	00	
FIFTY		Dglaus	6)	, · · .
San Diego County Credit Union				•
For	1 12-15	٤		ger
1	3384		>	



2600 Spration Rescue Landale Jerry P.O. Box 840090 St. Mayer Charles Mithell 1880-0090

			79-1287/759 0001100881	3548
PAY TO THE CALL ORDER OF SOUTH WYTH SOuth P	KENOSHA, WI 53140  Sale Jerr  Jerr  HPORT BANK ortbank.com	Legis.	DATE 10-19  Lina Kascell  Lina	3-07 L\$ 25 € DOLLARS 1 ***********************************
мемо	٠		3548	······································



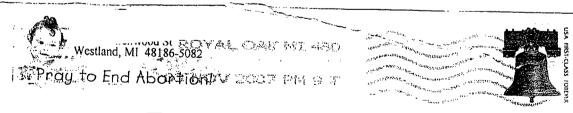
Waukon IA 52172-USA



Operation Rescue, Attn: Randall Terry 3501B N. Ponce DeLeon Blvd 394 St. Augustine, FL 32084

	1		32 20 02784647	17	50
WESTLAND, MI 48186-	5082 ell 7, Jeor	DATE	100,00	007	w
PAY TO THE OPER	ation A.	escur		25,	100
twenty	five -			DOLLARS 1	Security Features Indicated Data is on Basis
CHASE &					
JPMorgan Chase Bank, N.A Detroit, Michigan 48226 www.Chase.com	• ** ** * **				
MEMO Stift to	-desus	2	Commercial Conference on Commercial Commerci	O	1 mp
•		، ۲	50		

□ I will j	oin you i	n Philadelph	ia on Novem	ber 2	23 and 24 for the	20 year anniversar	y of Operation Rescue
I will he	elp now!	Here's 🗆	_ <b>3</b> \$25 🗆 \$5	0 □\$	100 □\$500 □\$10	00. 🗖 Rush me	copies of this new flyer
□ Rush m	e the nev	v recruiting D	VD with Oper	ation	Rescue, the Priso	on Interview, and Spea	aking to Great Britian.
□ I will co	mmit	per montl	until Januar	y 1 <sup>st</sup> .	🗆 Put a one tir	me/monthly gift of \$ $\_$	on my credit card
CC#	<del>-</del>				Phone	Email _	
Exp. Date	/_	Туре	Sec. Code		Signature		
Name		,		-	Comments to R	andail and staff: (We r	ead them all)
Address		y to End A	82ىد-نە 1 1	-			
	Pro	iy to End A	bortion!	_ าe	Society for Trut	h and Justice.	
	РО В	ox 840090, S				ations are not tax-d	eductible.
	Go to w					or hotels, & more details	



25.00



RANDALL A. TERRY OR SOCIETY FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE PO BOX 840090 SAINT AUGUSTINE, FL 32080 - 0090

XX

Operation Rescue 20 - the final push.

Ler's end child-killing in Americal hilling in Americal hilling in Americal hilling in the state of the state

***			.201
NORMAN, OK	73072	DAIL 11-4-07	86-912/1031
PAY TO THE ORDER OF	Operation Resc		
<u> Cre h</u>	undred}	71.5 	DOLLARS 🗓 🚟
FIRST AMERICAN BANK (403)879-7000			
MEANO ONE to	me only-	`~J	NP NP
1:	i	1*	
الار منهودي والمساور بيدي والمساور	فالألاء تعبيب برديين برماقالاا		
Mr. Terry, I will join yo	Separate and return the second		
mi. IGHY, I WM JUM YU	a ini fiii9 iii9fniif i	raciif. Al Calant	
I plan to join you on Nov. 23rd			
I will distribute this-flyer; ples			ail
Address 2n 92	Phone (		conque - B.K.
Enclosed is my gift of \$ 100	to help cover event costs.	time GO to:	,
SEND THIS FORM TO:	COITII	ibutions WWW.ODG	rationrescue 20. org
3501 B. Ponce de Leon Blvd. Suite 39 St. Augustine FL, 32084	d dedu	ot tax- IOT HOLE! Ictible. IN CAR OUT	kio, or to denate dilline, office at (994) 461-9834.
		All proving recording to the second	and the second s
	OKLAHOMA CITY	" The same of the	
	06 NOV 2007	And the second s	USA First Class



RANDALL A. TERRY SOCIETY FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE PO BOX 840090 SAINT AUGUSTINE, FL 32080 - 0090

WEST CHESTER, PA 19380	Date 11/5/07	3-180/36 30
Pay to the Operation Result	\$ 15-	Ł
Commerce America's Most Convenient Bank* 1-800-YES-2000	Dollars	A Security
For		

OCTOPHE American				
Mr. Terry, I will join you fo I plan to join you on Nov. 23rd and 2 I will distribute this flyer; please send	Where y?  4th in Philadelphia.   1	cannot come, but I v	vill pray and support yo DVD to show my friend	u.
Name 'a	Phone	∂ Er	nail	
Address _ W Cher	ter DA 1938	<u>,                                    </u>		
Enclosed is my gift of \$\frac{1}{5}\$ to help Make checks payable to:  The Society for Truth and Justice: Opera 3501-B Ponce de Leon Blvd. Suite 394 St. Augustine FL, 32084	o cover event costs. ation Rescue XX	ho 10: <b>www.Opera</b> for hetal info, a	tionrescue20 7 10 denate entire	).org
	SOLTHEASTERN 05 NOV 2007	PA 193	41 <sub>USA</sub>	or the state of th

Sor for Truth + Justice - Open Rescue 3 501-B Ronce de Lear DE Ste 304 2t · Augustice FC 3 2004

32084+1408

hillialilliadadadadhillialilliadadadaladd

2 DREADTARY	1513
Cocoa Beach, FL 32931-3398  Pay to the order of Penafian Rescue	63-751/631 BRANCH 00613 11.7.07 Date
Enghan Jour 700/2	Dollars 1 Security Continues Sec
Wachovia Bank, N.A. wachovia.com	i
For	¥C\$^

Mr. Terry. I will ioin you for this Historic Event:



	i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i	411-0 14 4-				-
I will dis	join you on Nov. 23rd and itribute this flyer; please sen	24th in Philadelph ad copies. [ Phone (	_ Sena the C	not come, but I will pray a PR20 recruitment DVD to s  Email	nd support you. how my friends.	
Address  Enc	Apt I 31 Pray to Stop Abortio	3202		Go to:		
	S FORM TO: 		Contributions are not tax- deductible.	www.Operation for hole info, or or call our office t	to materia shings.	

ORLANDO FL 328

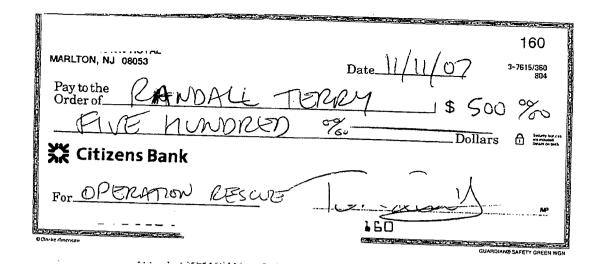


RANDALL A. TERRY SOCIETY FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE PO BOX 840090 SAINT AUGUSTINE, FL 32080 - 0090

 $\mathbf{X}\mathbf{X}$ 

Operation Rescue 20 – the final push.

Let's End child child



13 MOVEOUVERS I

OPERATION RESCUE 3501-B PONCE DE LEON BLUD SUITE 394 ST. AUGUSTINE, FL 32084

32084+1408

Inflantiffication to be a finite for the state of the sta



13 MOV 2007 PM 3 L

OPERATION RESCUE 3501-B PONCE DE LEON BLUÉ SUITE 394 ST. AUGUSTINE, FL 320

91-170/1221

NUMBER

ONE HUNDRED & 0/100 DOLLARS

TO THE ORDER OF

DATE 11/12/07

**AMOUNT** \*100.00

**OPERATION RESCUE** 

THIS DOCUMENT CONTAINS HEAT SENSITIVE INK. TOUCH OR PRESS HERE - RED IMAGE DISAPPEARS WITH HEA

# 

Separate and return the form below.

# Mr. Terry, I will join you for this Historic Event:







I plan to join you on Nov. 23rd and 24th in Philadelphia. I cannot come, but I will pray and support you. I will distribute this flyer; please send \_\_\_\_ copies. Send the OR20 recruitment DVD to show my friends.

Name Address

Dr. Richard A. De Mark 141 S. Mc Cormick St. #213 Prescott, AZ 86303

Enclosed is my gift of \$ 100 to help cover event costs.

Pray to End Abortion!

## SEND THIS FORM TO:

50 and the second state of the St. Augustine FL, 32084

**Contributions** are not taxdeductible.

for hotel info, or to donate online. or call our office at (904) 461-0834.



Prescott, AZ 86303

PHOENIX AZ 852

id mov zady pm s l Pray to End Abortion!



100.00



RANDALL A. TERRY SOCIETY FOR TRUTH AND JUSTICE PO BOX 840090 SAINT AUGUSTINE, FL 32080 - 0090

Operation Rescue 20 - the final push. 

<u>., 2743 3-95</u>				<b>878</b>
ס בטושב אורונג פא מחארונג	PAY TO Constron Rose THE ORDER OF LIVERTY - Pine and AMERICAN NATIONAL BANK AMERICAN Dreams Come Brue. 800-279-000 MEMO ND	3	27-85/1040 .0934190 DATE // 23	2383 27 \$ 25.20 DOLLARS 1
र स्थाप प्रशास <u>्</u> य	The following and the first of the state of	en e		. SPECIAL TYGRAY
		The second secon	ente o para parisario no su propositivo de la constitución de la const	वेराक्षेत्रिके के प्रश्निक का कार्याक का अवस्थित का कार्याक का स्वाप्त का विकास का कार्याक का कार्याक का कार्य -
N. Company		•	75~951/919 0107553	10963
	·		DATE 11-19	
3444 134	WILLMAR, MN	^		
1	PAY TO THE Operation	ion Kes	cul	\$ 2000
A DUTA	Two huns	bred to	<u>0</u>	_DOLLARS 🗗 🚟
A WALET	Concorde			DOLLARS M
1300	B A N K P.O. BOX 78 BLOMHEST, MN 56216 1102 S. FIRST ST, WILLMAR, MN 56201		AL 1	
	МЕМО		£	
			3	
Ľ.				
		Aí		1774
攀,	WASHINGTON, DC 20015		2011.10	77
	$\mathcal{A}$		13H-18:1	Date
	Day to the I De	etier t	Carul 1	\$ 25000
	March Tol	$I,\ldots \mathcal{L}'$ (	20-	Dollars 1 States
	NIH FEDERAL CREDIT UNION			Dollars 1 Parisis or Sect.
	BETHESDA, MD 20892			•
4 i. 100 100 100 100			•	1
2	For	e e e veri	1874	— <u>№</u>
4			ል <i>የ</i> የ ዓ	<i>(</i>

nope spring Elemel Bredbre Exchange Cheese 1-000-02-0104 www.bredbestratingschedel.com

	The second secon
	5981
INGLEWOOD, CA 90302-3117	<b></b>
PAY TO THE A D. C. C.	DATE DCC 22/2007 16-49-1220
ORDER OF RESIDENCE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROP	\$/0000
UNION BANK OF CALIFORNIA	DOLLARS DOCUMENT DOCU
SOUTH BAY #50 21201 HAWTHORNE BLVD., TORRANCE, CA 90503	)
FOR MA \$\frac{400 238 4486}{}	МР :



LOS ANGELES CA DOX

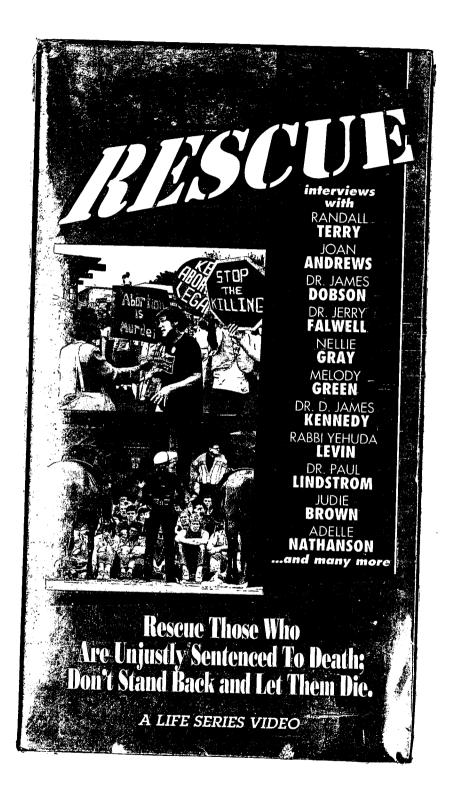
TE THE REAL FOR A

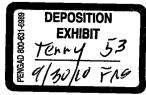


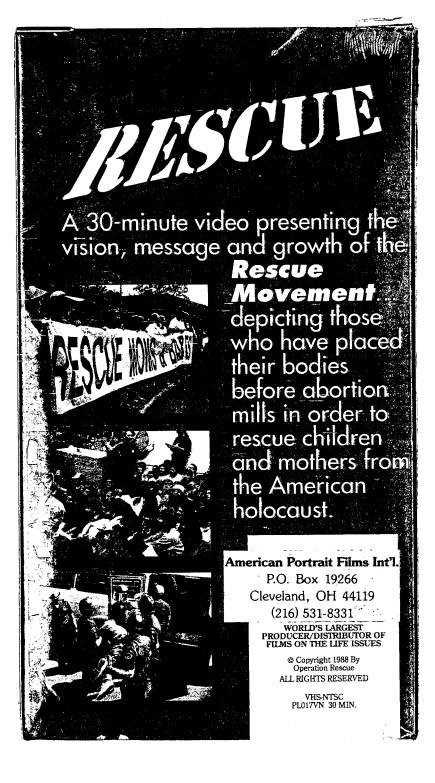
Operation Reside P.O. Box 840090 St. Augustme, FL32082-0090

32080+0090

Inflatellischafthallischafthalischafthalisch







## V

# RANDALL TERRY is COMING

to

# SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

RANDALL TERRY, founder of Operation Rescue, is coming to the Los Angeles area Feb. 27th & 28th for two regional rallies in preparation for the National Holy Week of Rescue coming March 22-25. Mr Terry will be sharing his plan to stop abortion through repentance and non-violent rescues. Invite your friends, neighbors, and congregations to these informative and exciting meetings.

# GREATER ORANGE & SAN DIEGO COUNTIES RALLY

Rally Date: February 27th, 1989

Time: 7:00 P.M.

Place: St. Norbert's Church

300 E. Taft Ave.

Orange.

Directions: Please call (714) 638-7401

## GREATER LOS ANGELES RALLY

Rally Date: February 28th, 1989

Time: 7:00 P.M.

Place: St. Lawrence Martyr Church

1900 S. Prospect Ave.

Redondo Beach

Directions: Please call (714) 638-7401

<u>Special Needs</u> - We still need Marshalls for rescues, researchers, volunteer office workers, housing, transportation, videographers, photographers, and free printer's services.

Please contact us immediately at (714) 638-4592 if you can help in any of these areas.

## Sidewalk Counselors' Training Session coming March 4th!!!

Judy Howard (His Nesting Place), Lavonne Wilenken (Cal. Nurses for Ethical Standards) and Joseph Foreman will be training. Call (714) 638-7401 for time and location.

Operation Rescue of Southern California

PO Box 3354, Laguna Hills, CA 92653, (714) 638-7401 Info-line (714) 638-4592 Office





## Randall Terry's Active Pro-Life, Pro-Family Donors.

Article from: Direct Marketing Article date: April 1, 2000

The Randall Terry's Active Pro-Life, Pro-Family Donors list of 18,716 active charitable and political donors is available for \$100/M and \$130/M respectively. Randall Terry is the founder of Operation Rescue, an activist pro-life group, and The Christian Defense Coalition, which protects individuals from judicial and political harassment. These donors support the activities of pro-life activists and are especially responsive to projects involving current cultural debates--especially those that oppose pornography, abortion and special rights for homosexuals. The file includes donors to the Randall Terry for Congress Committee and donors to the Randoll Terry Live radio show. Mary Elizabeth Granger & Associates, Inc. (410) 296-5151.

COPYRIGHT 2000 Hoke Communications, Inc. This material is published under license from the publisher through the Gale Group, Farmington Hills, Michigan. All inquiries regarding rights should be directed to the Gale Group. For permission to reuse this article, contact Copyright Clearance Center.

HighBeam™ Research, Inc. © Copyright 2009. All rights reserved. www.highbeam.com



Carlotte

#### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT NORTHERN DISTRICT OF ILLINOIS EASTERN DIVISION

N.O.W., et al.

Plaintiffs

COPY

JOSEPH M. SCHEIDLER, et al.

Defendants

Case No. 86 C 7888

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
DISTRICT OF CONNECTICUT

TOWN OF WEST HARTFORD, et al.

Plaintiffs

OPERATION RESCUE, et al.

Defendants

No. H-89-400 (PCD)

Washington, D. C. March 14, 1990

Deposition of:

#### RANDALL TERRY

the witness, called for examination by counsel for the Plaintiff, N.O.W., pursuant to notice and agreement of counsel as to time and place, in the offices of Dickstein,

SUBURBAN REPORTING SERVICE 25 WEST MIDDLE LANE ROCKVILLE, MARYLAND 20850

EXHIBIT

15000 150

```
the passages talks about a rescue operation as a matter of
 1
     fact. It is a biblical phrase.
 2
          Q
                Did you come up with the phrase "Operation
 3
     Rescue"?
 4
               No.
 5
          Α
               Who did?
 6
        **Q
               I respectfully decline to answer the question
 7
          Α
     based upon my Fifth Amendment privileges.
 8
               Did you --
 9
          Q
               Actually I should say that it originates in the
10
     Bible.
11
               It says "operation" there?
12
          Q
               Well, it says rescue operation.
13
          A
14
          Q
               Does it say operation?
15
               Yes.
               Was it your idea to reverse the words and call it
16
17
     Operation Rescue?
               I'm sorry? Say again?
18
          Α
               Was it your idea to reverse those two words and
19
          Q
20
     call it Operation Rescue?
21
          Α
               No.
22
        **0
               Whose idea was it?
```

## From the staff of Operation Rescue,

Greetings to you from O.R. National Headquarters. Many of you have been faithfully giving to the work of this ministry, even without the usual tax break. For this, we are very grateful. It has been your continual sacrifices of prayer, service and money gifts that God has used to sustain this miracle movement.

We want to apologize to those of you who have never received a personal note of thanks for your gifts or a speedy response to your letters. The amount of mail that we receive here is overwhelming, and even with two full-time staffers hammering away on typewriters, we never seem to get caught up. Trust us, we're not sitting around just twiddling our thumbs here in Binghamton.

As we proceed in this war (and make no mistake - we are at war) we want to assure you that the gifts you send are being used wisely. Many times we have troubled ourselves before the Lord as to how we will make it through each month with what He has given us. Amazingly, we make it.

But this amounts to only maintaining the ministry, not future projects, not needed office equipment, nor the eventual need to increase our work force. Many worthwhile and even critical projects will go undone simply because the money is not there. We believe in God to supply our need, and will forge ahead on action that we believe God will bless, not in reckless abandon, but in prayerful humility. And as we pray, may God revive us.

Ask yourself this - if we don't protect God's children, who will? Your past and future support of Operation Rescue says that you are also determined to do what others will not do, that is, to vigorously protect the unborn, sometimes at great personal risk, to face ridicule and to go that second mile which Christ commanded.

Allow us to list some of our current undertakings:

• The DC Project and the Vets Campaign for Life. These events could well be the springboard to launch a fresh wave of prolife and political activism at the start of the 90's decade...

· Another powerful video project concerning police and prison brutality and judicial tyranny that the Rescue

Movement has exposed nationwide. The total video project cost is \$25,000.

- A new prolife music album with several well known Christian artists who have raised their voices for children and mothers. We are very excited about this album as it will draw others into action and help fuel the movement. . .
- We would like to make the transcript from Randy's Los Angeles trial available to other rescuers that want to defend themselves in court. It will encourage and strengthen rescuers everywhere. . .

• We have sorely lacked a sufficient computer system to handle our burgeoning correspondence, accounting,

and ever-increasing mailing list management. . .

• Legal defense costs, past, present and future. Many good prolife attorneys have given of their time and expertise to their own hurt - they deserve their wages - but often receive little or nothing. . .

• General operating expenses: rent, utilities, payroll, insurance, printings and mailings. . .

We are making these needs known for you to pray to God to open His storehouse of blessing upon the work and people working here at Operation Rescue. We have no fancy building (not that we're against them) and no one is drawing a fat salary. We want to stop this holocaust, we want to see women and our land healed of the bloodshed. Believe us when we say that we are committed to working ourselves out of a job.

Again, please pray with us for our Lord's continued blessing upon His work. Any help you can give is deeply appreciated and needed. If you would like to contribute specifically to any of the above needs, simply identify where you would like your gift to be applied. May the Lord bless you and keep you and give you peace.

- Your brothers and sisters at Operation Rescue

EXHIBIT

BOTELLY R-2

913010 FAS

Important information about the DC Project is on the other side of this page.

# **VETERAN'S CAMPAIGN FOR LIFE**

#### NOVEMBER 10

12:00 noon VCL Memorial service at the Viet Nam War Memorial. We

will honor our U.S. war dead and grieve for our nation's

abortedchildren.

7:30 pm VCL Rally in Defense of the Unborn. Dr. Tim Lee, pastor

and Marine vet will be keynote speaker.

9:00 pm VCL Rescue Training. Final briefing prior to following day's

rescue mission.

#### NOVEMBER 11

Morning Veteran's Rescue will be held at a local DC abortion mill.

7:30 pm Veteran's Campaign for Life Victory Rally

#### **HOVEMBER 12**

Veteran's will join other prolife forces for a prolife

demonstration, time & place to be announced.

# THE DC PROJECT

#### **HOVEMBER 15**

5:30-6:30 pm Registration at the DC Armory

7:00 pm Evening Rally with Randall Terry. Rally will include

inspirational singing, powerful messages will be given by

nationally known prolife leaders and politicians.

#### **NOVEMBER 18**

7:30-8:30 am Registration at the DC Armory

8:30 am Praise and Worship

9:00-11:30 am Teaching Seminars

11:30- 1:30 pm Lunch

Gathering of hundreds of clergy to read a "Proclamation of

Life" calling our nation to repentance and reformation - to be

held at the Lincoln Memorial.

1:30-4:30 pm Teaching Seminars

5:30-6:30 pm Registration

7:00 pm Rally with Randall Terry

#### **NOVEMBER 17**

7:00 am Gather at the steps of the Supreme Court for prayer.

7:30 am "Rescue Those Who Are Unjustly Sentenced To Death..."

7:00 pm Evening Rally with Special Guest Speaker at the DC Armory

#### **NOVEMBER 18**

7:00 am Gather at the steps of the Capitol for prayer.

7:30 am Rescue Those Who Are Unjustly Sentenced To Death...\*

7:00 pm Evening Rally of Praise and Celebration at the DC Armory

## FOR MORE INFORMATION: 202-543-8971

The first six hotels listed in the first column are available to house both Vets Rescue and DC Project participants. Hotels require a credit card for a deposit. Reservations should be made under The DC Project. Call the number above for updated information about the DC Project. Room rates listed below reflect four person per room occupancy.

#### Govr's House Holiday Inn

1615 Rhode Island Ave. Washington, DC

202-296-2100 800-821-4367

rate: \$90

#### **Howard Johnsons**

5811 Annapolis Rd. Cheverly, MD

301-779-7700 800-447-4440

rate: \$57

#### Best Western Skyline inn

10 I SL SW Washington, DC 202-488-7500 800-458-7500

**Quality Hotel** 

rate: \$60

1200 N. Courthouse Rd.

Arlington, VA 703-524-4000 800-228-5151 rate: \$55

#### Best Western Lawvers Inn

724 3rd St. NW Washington, DC 202-842-4800 800-237-7027 rate: \$60

#### State Plaza Hotel

2117 E. St. NW Washington, DC 202-861-8200 800-424-2859 rate: \$89

#### **Best Western Center City**

1201 13th St. NW Washington, DC 202-682-5300 800-528-1234 rate: \$75

#### Crystal Gateway Marriott

1700 Jefferson Davis Hwy Arlington, VA 703-920-3230

rate: \$95

800-228-9290

#### Washington Plaza Hotel

Mass. & Vermont Ave. NW Washington, DC

202-842-1300 800-424-1140 rate: \$80

The Rossivn Westpark Hotel

1900 N. Fort Meyer Dr. Adington, VA 703-527-4814 800-368-3408

rate: \$100

#### Econo Lodge 898

1600 New York Ave. NE Washington, DC 202-832-3200 800-446-6900

rate: \$52

#### American Inn

8130 Wisconsin Ave. Bethesda, MD 301-656-9300 800-323-7081

rate: \$55

#### Davs inn Downtown

1201 K Street NW Washington, DC 202-842-1020 800-562-3350 rate: \$65

#### Holiday inn Crowne Plaza

300 Army Navy Dr. Arlington, VA 703-892-4100 800-848-7000 rate: \$75

## The Carlyle Sultes

1731 New hampshire Ave. NW Washington, DC 202-234-3200

n/a rate: \$99

#### Stouffer Concourse Hotel

2399 Jefferson Davis Hwy

Arlington, VA 703-979-6800 800-HOTELS 1 rate: \$85

# €\$ e°

#### AFFIDAVIT

- I, Randall Terry, depose and say as follows:
- My name is Randall Terry.
- Operation Rescue of Binghamton, New York, is a business owned by me.
- 3. I have not participated in the planning or directing of any rescues or blockades at abortion clinics in Massachusetts.
- 4. I have not been present at any rescues or blockades at abortion clinics in Massachusetts.
- 5. For the purpose of this affidavit only, in reference to abortion clinics, I define "blockades" as follows: trespassing on, sitting in, blocking access to, and chaining oneself to equipment and furniture.
- 6. I have not screamed at, followed, assaulted, threatened or intimidated anyone outside of any abortion clinic in Massachusetts.

SIGNED UNDER THE PAINS AND PENALTIES OF PERJURY
THIS DAY OF , 199 .

Randall Terry

WITNESSED BY

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

EXHIBIT

FA5

P0782

Y4, = 87/1 57/27

# **ABORTION CLINIC VIOLENCE**

# **HEARINGS**

BEFORE THE

SUBCOMMITTEE ON CRIME AND CRIMINAL JUSTICE

# COMMITTEE ON THE JUDICIARY HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

ONE HUNDRED THIRD CONGRESS

FIRST SESSION

APRIL 1 AND JUNE 10, 1993

Serial No. 39



"rinted for the use of the Committee on the Judiciary

ISBN 0-16-044673-2

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

WASHINGTON: 1994

For sale by the U.S. Government Printing Office
tendent of Documents, Congressional Sales Office, Washington, DC 20402



Mr. SCHUMER. Let me say that certainly at least speaking for

myself I want to stop all violence.

Maybe you will join us in supporting legislation to do just that. Let me first ask a number of questions. Mr. Terry, we saw that nice peaceful film there, and the Operation Rescue Abortion Busters manual.

Mr. TERRY. By the way, Mr. Chairman, I have never seen that

manual before.

Mr. Schumer. Never seen it.

Mr. TERRY. Operation Rescue has become a name.

Mr. SCHUMER. Operation Rescue California has nothing to do with you? Is this a forgery?

Mr. TERRY. I cannot speak for Operation Rescue California.

Mr. SCHUMER. You have nothing to do with Operation Rescue? Mr. TERRY. I am the founder of Operation Rescue. The name has

become synonymous with the movement. Things happen all the time.

Mr. Schumer. Let me ask you this. If some manual said, "In order to attack your local abortionist, you first have to identify your target," would that language bother you?

Mr. TERRY. Yes. It is still protected speech.

Mr. SCHUMER. Let me ask all of you, Reverend Foreman said, and everyone agreed, having bricks thrown through windows is wrong. What about somebody going to the children of a doctor who performs abortions and constantly says, "Your father is a baby killer." Is that a tactic that is part of your civil disobedience? Would you condemn that kind of tactic?

Mr. TERRY. I am personally not in favor of that type of activity.

That is not civil disobedience, that is first amendment speech.

Mr. SCHUMER. Mr. White.

Mr. White. First of all, I don't know of that happening. My answer to this hypothetical, which I believe that it is, is no, they should not do that absolutely—

Mr. SCHUMER. Reverend Foreman.

Reverend FOREMAN. What you said was constantly going on.

Mr. SCHUMER. Should they go once?

Reverend FOREMAN. To go once, to show what is being done, yes,

because that is explaining what the child's father does.

Mr. Schumer. Mr. Terry, you heard that Operation Rescue or Plan which at least our doctor from Dallas said was part of Operation Rescue—

Mr. TERRY. That is not true.

Mr. SCHUMER. Totally unaffiliated?

Mr. TERRY. Yes.

Mr. SCHUMER. Have you ever met with the people from Plan?

Mr. TERRY. Plan of Dallas, yes.

Mr. SCHUMER. You met with them. Dr. Wilkinson testified that members of Plan went to the employer of Dr. Wilkinson's wife and said they ought not to hire her any more. Would you condemn that kind of tactic?

Mr. TERRY. I don't remember him saying that. You are saying if

he went to the employer-

Mr. WHITE. You are trying to mock Mr. Terry, and the truth of the matter is men throughout history—

Mr. EDWARDS. No, I am not. I am asking him a question. He said he knows he is right.

Mr. TERRY. That is correct, sir. I know that murder is wrong.

Mr. EDWARDS. I am asking why he knows he is right, and he said Moses is involved.

Mr. TERRY. God—sir, I am sorry, let me explain to you very clearly. God will hold you and every member of this council accountable for the bloodshed that you are promoting. His law is eternal. You may get away with it until the day you die, but this Nation will pay the price for the bloodshed and you, sir, will also stand before a holy God for your part in the shedding of innocent blood.

Mr. EDWARDS. Well, my religion tells me a completely different story, and I might add that most of the great religions of the world would disagree with you. As to when there is a person has been disputed for hundreds of years. The civil law has never recognized that.

A couple of religions have said differently that life begins at conception, but it is a minority view throughout the world, and I am

Mr. WHITE. Science doesn't disagree.

Mr. TERRY. With all due respect, sir-

Mr. EDWARDS. Please, I am talking to Mr. Terry.

Mr. White. Excuse me, I am sorry.

Mr. TERRY. With all due respect, sir, I am a Bible college student. My training is not in constitutional law as yours is, my training is in the Bible and the religions of the world and church history, and you are dead wrong. Western civilization has held abortion to be repugnant.

Mr. EDWARDS. I am talking about Muslims. I am talking about

Jews. I am talking about-

Mr. TERRY. Orthodox Jews hold abortion to be murder. Muslims and Orthodox Jews hold abortion to be murder. This is the first century in the history of Judaism where anyone has countenanced abortion except to save the life of the mother.

Mr. EDWARDS. Mr. Terry, what is the budget of Operation Res-

cue?

Mr. TERRY. The budget of Operation Rescue? What in the world does that have to do with this legislation, sir?

Mr. EDWARDS. Pardon?

Mr. TERRY. What in the world does that have to do with this legislation?

Mr. EDWARDS. Because there have been by some of the witnesses

an allegation that perhaps there is a conspiracy here.

Mr. TERRY. Oh, no, there is no conspiracy. The woman who talked about being able to not have a job and to move from place to place?

Mr. EDWARDS. You refuse to answer that question?

Mr. Terry. No, I don't refuse to answer it. I have no idea what Operation Rescue as a movement—

Mr. EDWARDS. Who contributes to it? Where do you-

Mr. TERRY. Mr. Edwards, I am surprised you have even heard of NAACP. This is the witch-hunt that I am talking about. You have no right to know who gives money to a prolife organization and you know you have no right to know. This is the type of intimication you want to use to crush.

You know what this is akin to? This is akin to the Fugitive Slave Act. That law nearly tore the country in two and helped bring

about the speed of the Civil War.

Mr. EDWARDS. Well, thank you for the history lesson, I appreciate that.

Mr. TERRY. Glad to give it.

Mr. EDWARDS. Well, let the record show that Mr. Terry declines

to answer, and that is certainly-

Mr. TERRY. I can only tell you what groups I am involved in. Do you know how many Operation Rescue groups there are? I have no idea what they take in, none. I know this, it doesn't even account for a drop in the bucket compared to Planned Parenthood and NARAL and the NOW who are represented here in the room.

Mr. WHITE. Mr. Edwards, I make \$45,000 a year, \$18,000 in parsonage allowance and the balance in salary, and I pay my taxes.

Any other questions?

Mr. EDWARDS. No, thank you very much.

Mr. SCHIFF. Will the gentleman from California yield for one

question with the Chair's brief permission?

Gentlemen, you have made the focus of your testimony in great part, if this bill passes as it is now written, it will crush your movement, which you have described.

Mr. TERRY. That is the intent of this legislation.

Mr. Schiff. But that portion of the movement which deals with civil disobedience—and I understand the history of the civil disobedience, I think we all do in this room—still recognizes that it is illegal at the time, and therefore, if you are engaging in civil disobedience, you are expecting law enforcement to act.

How could additional assurance that law enforcement will act to

enforce the existing laws crush your movement?

Mr. TERRY. All right, let me explain. Take it out of this realm. Go to Rosa Parks. Should Rosa Parks have been arrested? I think you and I would both say no. Under the current law, we would have to acquiesce and say well, yes, if that law was going to be upheld.

The question is begged, should she have been sentenced under a Federal law to 12 months in jail for the first offense, 3 years in jail

for the second offense? That is our concern, sir.

Frankly, I am very disappointed in the order of events. We should have been talked to before the committee referred this, the subcommittee referred it to the full committee. Why are we here? We are here to talk about violence today, but why weren't we given the opportunity to express our hearts to this body before the legislation?

Mr. Schiff. I yield back.

Mr. Schumer. The record will show there was a hearing where Reverend Tucci gave views according to him representing Operation Rescue before this bill was drafted. That was last year.

Mr. GLICKMAN. Would the gentleman yield also?

# UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF ILLINOIS EASTERN DIVISION

NATIONAL ORGANIZATION FOR WOMEN, )
INC., ON BEHALF OF ITSELF AND ITS )
WOMEN MEMBERS AND OTHER WOMEN WHO )
USE OR MAY USE THE SERVICES OF )
WOMEN'S HEALTH CENTERS THAT )
PROVIDE ABORTION, DELAWARE WOMEN'S)
HEALTH ORGANIZATION, INC., and )
SUMMIT WOMEN'S HEALTH )
ORGANIZATION, INC., ON BEHALF OF )
THEMSELVES AND ALL OTHER SIMILARLY)
SITUATED CLINICS,

Plaintiffs,

Defendants.

vs.

Civil Action
No. 86-C-7888

**EXHIBIT** 

JOSEPH M. SCHEIDLER, JOHN

PATRICK RYAN, RANDALL A. TERRY,
ANDREW SCHOLBERG, CONRAD WOJNAR,
TIMOTHY MURPHY, MONICA

MIGLIORINO, VITAL-MED

LABORATORIES, INC., PRO-LIFE
ACTION LEAGUE, INC., PRO-LIFE
DIRECT ACTION LEAGUE, INC.,
PROJECT LIFE and OPERATION RESCUE,)

The continued deposition of RANDALL

A. TERRY, called by the Defendant for examination,
pursuant to notice and pursuant to the Federal
Rules of Civil Procedure and the United States
District Courts pertaining to the taking of
depositions at Suite 2701, 200 West Adams Street,
in the City of Chicago, Cook County, Illinois,
commencing at 12:00 noon on the 9th day of January,
A.D., 1991.

200

1 Q Has it had a national director other than

- 2 yourself?
- 3 A No.
- 4 Q Has it had an administrator?
- 5 A No.
- 6 Q Have you ever heard anyone falsely holding
- 7 themselves out as an officer, a director or some
- 8 kind of employee of Operation Rescue?
- 9 A The name Operation Rescue, the legal
- 10 entity Operation Rescue, as it is in Binghamton,
- New York, was a d/b/a for Randall Terry. The name
- has also become synonymous with a movement and
- therefore -- it's not a registered patented
- trademark like the name McDonald's is, so there
- were people who would speak on behalf of quote
- Operation Rescue all the time, over which I had no
- 17 control, not given them any authority to speak.
- 18 Q Did you ever call anybody up or write
- anybody and say you shouldn't be holding yourself
- out as such an officer or director or employee of
- 21 Operation Rescue?
- 22 A Well, we don't have officers and directors
- as you are meaning them.
- Q No, I meant -- try to understand my

201

1 question. I'm asking did you ever hear of someone

- 2 calling themselves an officer, a director or an
- 3 employee of some sort of Operation Rescue and
- 4 called them up or contacted them in any way to say
- you shouldn't do that because that's not really
- 6 your position?
- 7 A Well, no, because once the name got -- I
- 8 had to surrender the name basically in my heart to
- 9 the movement.
- 10 Q When did you do that?
- 11 A Right at the beginning.
- 12 Q So you are talking about 1986, right?
- 13 A No. I mean -- when I say the beginning I
- mean the beginning of things really exploding on
- 15 the scene, '88.
- Q Okay. Did you talk about that with
- anybody, by the way?
- 18 A I am sure I did.
- 19 Q So from that point on it didn't bother you
- if you saw someone saying that they were the
- 21 national director of Operation Rescue, even though
- you didn't believe they were?
- A No one else would have been able to say
- that. There never -- no one -- at least people

1	Q Who recruits for Operation Rescue?
2	A The Holy Spirit.
3	Q What person on this earth recruits for
4	Operation Rescue, if anyone?
5	A Lots of people.
6	Q Who?
7	A I couldn't even begin to name them.
8	Q Do all the staff members
9	A Now, when you say Operation Rescue, I'm
10	assuming you mean the movement.
11	Q I am talking about your entity, what you
12	call your d/b/a.
13	A Oh. Thank you.
14	Q That's why we are here today. So who
15	recruits for Operation Rescue?
16	(Whereupon a conference was
17	had between Mr. McCarthy
18	and the witness.)
19	MR. MC CARTHY: And I'm going to instruct
20	him not to answer that question.
21	MS. CLAYTON: Let me rephrase it.
22	MR. MC CARTHY: Unless you want
2 3	MS. CLAYTON: Let me rephrase it. I'm
2 4	not asking for

1 . please? 2 Α Okay. 3 Q Have you ever seen this document before? 4 Α No. 5 Have you ever heard of Operation Rescue National? 6 7 Α Yes. 8 Where did you first hear about it? 9 Α I don't remember where. 10 Q Who did you hear about it from? 11 I don't remember. 12 Are you aware that it has an office or a Q 13 headquarters in Summerville, South Carolina? 14 Yes. 15 Did you talk to the people who were 16 setting it up? 17 What do you mean by did I talk to the 18 people setting it up? 19 Did you ever have any conversations with 20 them? 21 Yes. 22 Q And when did this operation begin? 23 Α I don't know. **EXHIBIT** 

Was it in 1990?

24

Q

- 1 A I don't know.
- Q Did you tell them they shouldn't use the
- 3 name Operation Rescue?
- A No, I have given up on that.
- 5 Q Did you attend a rally in Washington on
- 6 November 15th, 1990?
- 7 A Uh-huh. We've already discussed that.
- 8 Q Remind me. Which rally was that?
- 9 A As a D.C. Project II.
- 10 Q Was Operation Rescue National discussed at
- 11 the D.C. Project II on that occasion?
- 12 A I don't remember.
- Q Did you begin that rally with a roll call
- of the states?
- 15 A Yes.
- Q And was it determined that 47 states were
- 17 represented?
- 18 A Yes.
- Q Were rescues part of that event?
- 20 A Part of what event?
- Q The D.C. Project II?
- 22 A Yes.
- Q Did people from Operation Rescue National
- 24 participate in those rescues?

# OPERATION RESCUE

"Rescue Those Who Are Unjustly Sentenced To Death ..." Proverbs 24:11

Monday morning - 7/3/89

Greetings in the name of Jesus,

Just minutes ago, the Supreme Court released its long-awaited decision in the Webster case. As you know, the Administration had asked the Court to use this case to reverse the infamous Roe vs. Wade ruling which legalized child-killing.

The decision is a mixed blessing. The justices have at least chosen to modify the Roe decision. The Court also would not overturn the preamble which declares that human life begins at conception. Although the press is making much noise over Roe's modification, the truth remains that child-killing is still legal. We are now in a state of Constitutional insanity. The Missouri-statute declares that human life begins at conception, and yet it is "legal" to kill those human beings. God help us.

However, the fact that each portion of the Missouri statute was upheld opens the door to introduce in the states an avalanche of legislation which challenges Roe. It is inevitable that Roe will be fully overturned. Even now, three more "abortion cases" are before the Court.

This Court ruling now marks the beginning of the next phase of the war. The enemy has been seriously wounded. We now face fifty battlefronts instead of one.

You and I have our marching orders - to save all the children and mothers we can by rescue and to use some of our manpower and momentum to introduce legislation which challenges Roe to its face. I believe that we can ultimately win. If we don't, America will surely be destroyed. God cannot ignore the blood that continually cries from her soil for justice.

We continue to mourn for those children who will still be butchered under current laws. We must do all we can to end this holocaust. God, please renew our strength that we might fight on.

Operation Rescue also needs your help to fight, my friend.

But before I discuss our specific needs for this battle, let me say two things...

1) I and the OR staff give all the honor and glory to God the Father and to the Lord Jesus Christ for the success and growth of Operation Rescue. It's a miracle. Just two years ago, the thought that such courageous action of God's people could be birthed and grow so rapidly would have been dismissed by most as fantasy.

I believe we are in the midst of a move of God whose full impact only future generations will see. We are one part in a grand design of the Almighty to end legalized child-killing and, beyond that, to restore this nation to moral sanity. That He has used an "ex-used car salesman"

EXHIBIT

TEXT R-8

9/30/18

T-A5

and our "motley crew" to affect the destiny of the nation (even if only a little) is as much a surprise to us as anyone. We take the blame for our mistakes, and glorify Him for all the great things He has done.

2) Operation Rescue is truly a grass-roots movement. We are not a ministry asking you to send us money so that we can fight and win the war. God is asking you to sacrifice not only your finances but also your time and energies in this struggle to save mothers and children in your community.

You could volunteer at a pregnancy center, picket, sidewalk counsel, recruit, rescue and lobby in your local community. These activities must be maintained with fervor.

There is a balance. The moment that individuals believe that the prolife community can win the struggle for the children by giving money *alone* is the moment our movement begins to die. However, we *cannot* win the war without finances. It costs money to keep the troops fed and supplied with ammunition. If an army runs out of supplies, it is certain to perish.

As we move, therefore, into the next phase of this war, we desperately need your help and deeply appreciate your financial sacrifice. I believe that giving to Operation Rescue is a very wise investment and helps bring tremendous results.

Let me relate to you some of what your finances help to accomplish.

#### I - Children's lives are saved.

This is the absolute greatest result of your financial gift. No one can put a "price" on even one child's life. And by God's grace, we have rescued scores of little boys and girls from a brutal death and spared their mothers the lifelong nightmare of a dead child.

In fact, since May of 1988, nearly three-hundred babies have been confirmed saved via the Rescue Movement. Only God knows the hundreds and perhaps thousands of others who have been spared the abortionist's knife through the efforts of rescuers and rescue supporters. Maybe their mothers were unable to enter a killing center and later decided to keep the child; or perhaps their mothers saw people on T.V. being arrested and jailed for her and her child and then went to a local pregnancy center for help. We have had numerous stories of pregnant women inmates who were planning on aborting their children who changed their minds after rescuers spent time with them in jail. No doubt, history will be forever different because these little ones were rescued.

#### II - Your gifts help us to train leaders and raise up new groups.

We now have four full-time regional coordinators dedicated exclusively to serving the scores of new leaders and rescue groups around the nation, and to raising up scores of new ones. These regional leaders spend much time traveling throughout the country, strengthening the hands of local leaders and their troops.

Additionally, the national office regularly conducts training conferences for local leadership, along with special pastor's meetings. Much effort is given to producing effective in-depth training materials to equip these rescue leaders, and to develop new ones.

There are now local rescue communities in over one-hundred cities! Our goal is to have a rescue group in every city where they kill children. By the good graces of God, we've got a good start, but there is so much more to do.

## III - We get the rescue message out!

- a) We distribute tens of thousands of books, videos, cassettes, booklets, and tracts to bring prolifers into the Rescue Movement. While we take donations for these materials, we have given away literally thousands of them to help recruit prolifers,, stir up the troops, and spur on this movement. For example, we have given away thousands of copies of "A Call to Clergy" (audio cassette) to help prolifers reach their pastors with the message of rescue. It's paid off. Hundreds of pastors nationwide are now leading the troops in battle with more continually joining.
- b) We send out the (nearly!) monthly "Rescue NewsBrief". This updates thousands of individuals like yourself on rescue activity around the country. Additionally, you are kept abreast of injustices facing rescuers (i.e., police brutality, courtroom tyranny) and how you can help them.
- c) The Operation Rescue News Update is a daily five-minute radio broadcast now on over fifty radio stations [does your local station carry it?] reporting on the Rescue Movement. This broadcast is critical for two reasons:
  - 1 It leapfrogs the secular news blackout. The pro-death press are determined to minimize or even ignore the Rescue Movement. Are you aware that eight to ten rescues occur weekly, averaging nearly one-thousand arrests? Can you imagine the media coverage if we were protesting a "media darling" issue like nuclear energy? Now Christians are at least able to know what's happening nationwide, whether the USA Today and friends will tell them or not!
  - 2 It prevents rescuers from suffering alone. This is critical. For example, Penny Ackerett of Bellevue, WA and many other rescuers, were scheduled to be sentenced on June 23 by Judge Rindall to one year in jail and a five thousand dollar fine, unless she promised not to rescue any more. She had previously refused to promise. On June 6th and 7th, I interviewed Penny on the OR News Update. We gave out Judge Rindall's address and phone number asking people to exercise their First Amendment rights and contact him, politely insisting that he not jail Penny and other rescuers in similar circumstances. Well, the judge received 973 letters (and the Lord knows how many phone calls!) asking him to change his mind.

#### It worked!

On June 23, after viewing the video, "Eclipse of Reason" and listening for seven hours as the rescuers described in their testimony why they rescue and why they could not promise to not rescue, Judge Rindall sentenced them to one year in jail and only one thousand dollar fine. However, he then suspended the sentence, and gave them two years probation. He did not put anyone in jail! Getting the word out on injustice is invaluable!

## IV - Our Staff

We recently had the vice-president of a very large lobbying group spend a couple of days with us. He told me afterwards that in all his travels across the United States, he had *never* seen a group so dedicated to each other. These dear saints work long, hard hours, at sacrificial incomes. Sometimes pay is late, but we have never had even one person leave because of this stress. Let me tell you about a few of them:

Kathryn is a golf pro. She could be playing on the LPGA tour, but now she has chosen to labor with us to end this holocaust. She has rescued many times, spent weeks in jail, and has an unyielding commitment to end the killing.

Larry left a career job in electronic engineering, taking an almost two-thirds cut in pay. He, his wife and children are in this for the duration, no matter what. He has been an invaluable friend and counselor to me personally. He makes more than when we first hired him, but this is still nowhere near the pay he made in electronics.

Tom was in the middle of his Phd. program in economics when he caught the vision of rescue in an Atlanta jail. He has suspended his doctorate program (and the pay he could have earned upon graduation) and now does a superb job editing our publications and preparing data for our radio show.

Rachel is our newest addition. She has been in the ministry for several years, spending two years overseas smuggling Bibles into communist countries and then back in the states developing mission programs in churches. She is now the assistant to our Executive Assistant.

Space hinders me from telling you of the other first-rate staffers we have - Valerie, John, Rebecca, Wendy and others - 26 in all - dedicated, precious men and women, many of whom have left promising careers; all of whom are sacrificial servants. They each work hard in various ways - answering phones, responding to letters, packaging materials, traveling and speaking, working with the press, setting up conferences, communicating with clergy, assisting local rescue groups around the country, doing computer work, printing and collating literature, paying bills - as well as rescuing children.

Nearly all of our staff have not only rescued but also spent a good bit of time in jail. Literally nothing but death could keep them from this battle for children. They are dangerous to the interests of hell! Your financial gift helps us keep food on their tables and a roof over their heads. I am the highest paid individual, at \$600.00 per week. Our entire current payroll for 26 people is about \$6,000 per week. Nobody is getting rich in this work!

Your finances have done more than to help us make a tangible impact. Through your support Operation Rescue has produced many intangible results as well:

- The entire prolife movement is filled with renewed vigor. Numerous prolife groups have recounted to us that their volunteer base and financial donations have increased because of rescues.
- The "issue" of child-killing, which was pretty dormant for a couple of years, is again taking first place in the public arena. It was reported in several polls as the number one issue in the 1988 presidential election campaign.
- Revival in individuals and churches. Countless pastors and individuals have told
  me that this is the most dynamic spiritual awakening they or their church has experienced
  since their conversion. This may be one of the most important long-range results of the
  Rescue Movement: Christians have left their pews and have been energized to fight and to
  win back the soul of our nation.

## Upcoming Events...

- 1) As you know, we are presently organizing The DC Project: A Call to Repentance and Reformation. This critical project will train pastors and lay people to protect rescuers from abuse, to defund local Planned Parenthood chapters and school-based sex-clinics and to impact their local and state legislatures. There will also be a rescue with undoubtedly multiple thousands of participants.
- 2) The Christian Activist Training School. I am so excited about this project, I can't tell you! This fall in Binghamton NY, we will begin on-going, Biblically-based training in activism. We will teach on rescue missions, the nature of government and politics, the place of the Bible in our laws, the role of Christianity in our country's history, how our government was founded, how it is supposed to work (and how it actually does), how to lobby, how to elect prolife officials, how to defund Planned Parenthood and school-based sex clinics, and much more. With God's help we then will direct this fresh momentum and man-power we have to impact and change government at every level.

This is just a brief overview of how your money is being spent. We don't want to get rich, nor live a posh life. We desire to save children and mothers and to fight with all we're worth to end child-killing. We'd love to work ourselves out of a job!

## I'm asking you for two things:

- 1) Would you send a gift right now of whatever amount you can? Summer months can be difficult financially; and we must continue fighting without worrying about whether or not our supplies will be exhausted (even a \$3 donation will help offset the costs of this mailing).
- 2) Would you commit to a monthly support of Operation Rescue? We need a core of dedicated donors to maintain this work. Whether it's five dollars a month or fifty, please commit to standing with us each month.

Now that the Court has opened the door to overturn Roe, we need to fight and sacrifice more than ever. Please help us financially at this pivotal hour in history and do all you can in your own community.

Please, for the children's sake, for our children's sake, for our nation's sake, do what you can. Ask God to guide you. And above all, please pray for us. We need God's strength, wisdom and protection to prevail.

Your fellow servant in Christ,

Candall A. Teny

Randy Terry

PS: Even our enemies are testifying to the impact of Operation Rescue. The "People For the American Way" recently sent out a major fundraising letter. The first page had a picture of Jerry Falwell and I shaking hands and was completely dedicated to bashing me and O.R., howling about how dangerous we are! It described our efforts as an "effective grass-roots campaign" and the Rescue Movement as "a network of hundreds of thousands of supporters enlisted across the country to focus lots of public attention around this hot-button issue [child-killing]".

The Religious Coalition for Abortion Rights agrees. The RCAR referred to us in a recent mailing as the "Operation Rescue fanatics" and expressed concern that the pro-death advocates "face the real very real possibility that ...the Operation Rescue fanatics [and others]...backed by the power of a new anti-choice President could succeed [in ending child-killing]."

The bottom line is that we have struck terror into the hearts of the children's enemies. Our enemies recognize that the advent of Operation Rescue and the Rescue Movement means the end of legalized child-killing!

Roe v. Wade is going to crumble. We will continue to rescue. Please do what you can to help us financially.

"Rescue Those Who Are Unjustly Sentenced To Death ..." Proverbs 24:11

600576

It is one thing to tell others boldly that the hour has come for them to lay down their lives, their agendas — the things which give them security in this life. It is quite another thing when those bold words ring in your own ear as God takes away the same things in your life which you thought God would let you keep because you are different, your agenda was righteous — that God somehow had a special need for your game plan.

Dear Friends of the Unborn,

December 5, 1989

God bless you and keep you humble and yet bold in His Grace.

Many of you remember last winter when Judge Ward threatened to force Randall Terry to pay \$50,000 to child killers — the NOW, Planned Parenthood and others in New York. We appealed up to the second circuit and lost every point on our appeal except the 2nd Circuit said that the fine should be paid to the Federal Government itself, not the abortion industry.

Our lawyers have just told us that the Federal Government will come after us to collect the \$50,000 fine Judge Ward of New York levied against Randall Terry and Operation Rescue. I can hear Randall's words thundering out in warning for others to lay down their lives now coming home to us. Is our faith in God, that He will stir up the hearts of the people? Or is our faith in this organization as the means God must use? If we cannot lay our organizations down, how can we call for others to lay down theirs? Understand, this is not a word against organization and agendas and budgets — it is a word against idolatry, of trusting in the chariots and laws of men instead of the living God, of seeking institutional top down change instead of repentant heart change. The Federal Government is saying, "Stop leading the Rescue Movement or we will take your organization away from you."

The New York Federal Prosecutor's office has said that it would take the steps necessary to collect this money unless we posted a \$50,000 bond while we appeal to the Supreme Court. If we do not post, they will try to collect against us. If we do post a bond and lose our appeal, they automatically collect the \$50,000. If we do not post a bond, just picture a bounty hunter with all the power of the IRS – and you will begin to understand what a Federal Prosecutor can do to us. But that is nothing compared to what God can do. We cannot post a bond and risk God's money going to finance and reward those who protect and enforce the slaughter of children.

Our lawyers guarantee that they will come, during our appeal, and shut us down. December 8th will be when they can begin to padiock us and seize everything we have. This includes all donations or monies which arrive after December 8th, 1989.

Let me put this in perspective. When you dare to protect those who have no rights in a society, ultimately, you will either settle back to your old ways of compromise, or you will put yourself in a position where every scrap of power that society has to enforce its injustice against the unwanted is brought to bear against you as well. This is only a first taste of what our Government committed to the slaughter of children can do. But compare what our government does to us with what our government has not done to many groups who are not non-violent and who are committed to terrorism and the violent overthrow of the government — groups like the SDS, the Weather Underground, the FALN, the Revolutionary Communist Party and Refuse and Resist. Many of these groups have openly engaged in violence, and yet they were never sued, or fined \$50,000 or had their offices padlocked by the government. And yet this is what the federal prosecutors tell us we face: a government more committed to protecting child killing than it is to protecting its own existence.

The question we put to the Church is now being put directly to Operation Rescue, "Are we willing to lay down our agendas and our lives?" This question brings us to the heart of this latest threat. For us, we are challenged to leave everything and follow our Lord to the cross. Over the last year, some have questioned our motive, asking, "Has Operation Rescue abandoned its prophetic call of repentance in order to beg for the needs of an organization and of a particular agenda?" The answer after much prayer is a clear "NO!" God raised us up in this hour to be a living word to the Church by calling the Church to stand as a light to the nation: "There is a God in Israel. He cannot be bought, and neither shall His people be bought."

We will not be bought because there is blood in the streets of our cities, flowing down in rivers to the sea of our destruction. We have tracked it into our homes and businesses until almost every transaction somehow supports the murder industry. On Sunday morning our bloody footprints soil the aisles of our Churches and God struggles to hear our prayers through the clamor of the blood crying out from our hands — "But God," we ask, "How can you hold us responsible for this blood? Are we our brother's keepers?"

When we choose to serve the one true and living God, we are choosing to ignore the false god of the "American Dream." Being your brother's keeper is a dividing line of worship. Before it's all over, the choice to ignore the god of this age may well cost us our reputation, our livelihood and our freedom—because the god of the American Dream has become the god of convenience who exacts a terrible toll from those who defy him. Yet that toll is nothing compared to the price we will pay if we continue to

worship him. That price may be measured by the bloody remains of the little ones by which, at our hands, we have bought our freedom to worship, our peace and our prosperity.

How shall we then live? The fact is, this river of innocent blood does not have to flow! Therefore, the amount of the flow is the measure of our idolatry. We have preached that it is God's people, not an organization called Operation Rescue, to which the future has been entrusted. If the Feds shut the national office down, then you must answer the question, "Will the Church rise up and be the Church?" As for me and my house, we have done all we can to answer, "Yes." From the beginning Randall Terry, and those of us associated with him, have looked to the Church and to the pastors, for leadership. We have tried to raise up a standard, establish a call, and bring repentance to the streets. Our hope has always been for the Church to turn from protecting the killers and begin to protect the innocent by throwing in its lot with those whom Jesus said would show its identity with Him. Identifying with Christ is at the heart of the Church's call.

Whatever the government does to us is only a shadow of what it is enforcing against the children. Therefore, to stand with us is to stand with the children. Will you stand with those who carry on this work? I'm no longer speaking about an organization. I'm talking about leaders willing to lead and God's people willing to follow regardless of the sacrifice. Here are some things to prayerfully consider:

- 1) If you want to be part of this, realize the seriousness of the hour and determine in your heart to sacrifice as much as you can of your time, prayer and finances. Begin today.
- 2) Look well at the assault threatened against us in Binghamton and take warning. It is a great opportunity to join the battle with us by interceding on our behalf. You can start by writing and calling the U.S. Attorney General:

  Richard Thornburgh

Office of Attorney General
US Dept. of Justice
10th & Constitution Ave. NW - Room 5111
Washington, DC 20530
(202) 633-2001

3) The government can seize our post office box and all gifts which our supporters send to it. Therefore, we are asking you to support the Atlanta efforts to protect children, and the battle for the heart of the Church in Atlanta. Send your gifts to:

Operation Rescue Atlanta / 2359 Windy Hill Road - Suite 207 D / Marietta, GA 30067.

Does this mean that Operation Rescue no longer exists? As an organization, perhaps, yes. As a movement of the Holy Spirit? Hardly - that is, if the Church of Jesus Christ continues in obedience

to her King's commands. Let us remember our Lord's words: He shall build His Church, and the very gates of hell will not prevail against her. God's will done God's way will not lack God's blessing.

4) Taking a Stand. Randall Terry, Michael McMonagle and Gary Leber have received harsh jail sentences\* at the hand of the Atlanta criminal justice system. It's time to stand up and speak out against these injustices. Write and/or call the officials listed below and request their release.

For Randy: \*(24 mo.)
Prosecutor Lee O'Brien, Jr.
160 Pryor St. SW
Atlanta, GA 30303
(404) 730-4800

For Mike McMonagle: \*(6 mo.)
Judge Thelma Cummings
160 Pryor St. SW - Room 204
Atlanta, GA 30303
(404)730-4305

For all: Governor Joe Frank Harris 203 State Capitol Atlanta, GA 30334 (404) 656-1776 Judge John Bruner 160 Pryor St. SW Atlanta, GA 30303 (404)730-4110

For Gary Leber: \*(2 mo.)
Judge Albert L. Thompson
160 Pryor St. SW
Atlanta, GA 30303
(404)730-4499

Mayor Andrew Young (outgoing)
Mayor Maynard Jackson (new mayor)
55 Trinity Ave, SW Suite 2400
Atlanta, GA 30335
(404) 330-6100

5) Finally, we are calling all who are prepared to join us in Atlanta. Enclosed is a brief description of the significance and nature of the coming battle there. Do not picture a dramatic showdown with Atlanta, for that is not our plan. Though they may put us in jail for a long time, our struggle is not with flesh and blood. Our struggle is in the heart of the Church — will God's people obey God? Will we continue to protect children regardless of the personal cost? Will we lead the Church in repentance? Will we spark the determination around the country for God's people in every city to take up His cross? -Pray, ask and seek the Lord for your part.

It is interesting that as we prepare to lay down our lives there, God is challenging us with laying down the tools we thought would guarantee success as the world might define it. But one thing we believe: if God's people will repent and act, they will change the earth — not because they are a political force — but simply because from the beginning God intended to silence the groaning of all creation through the revelation of the sons of God. The time to be revealed in our generation is now!

God bless you, keep you and reveal you,

PS: Remember, please do not send any gifts to the Binghamton office.

Rev. Joseph L. Foreman Acting Director

"Rescue Those Who Are Unjustly Sentenced To Death ..." Proverbs 24:11

January 22, 1990

Greetings in the Name of Jesus.

Thank you for your help in all the ways you have stood with us in this battle. I've been doing much praying and thinking along with the rest of the O.R. National leadership during my incarceration. I want to ask you to read this letter slowly. It is not just news, blues and hope for the '90's. It is not a fund raiser (though you might see something here worth supporting). Rather, it is my heart as we seek direction from God for our nation.

As we explained in our last letter, due to a court judgment which was lost on appeal, a federal judge has levied a \$50,000 fine against me, Randall Terry, and Operation Rescue payable to the U.S. Treasury. This will be appealed to the Supreme Court. The New York Federal prosecutor's office has said they will take the steps necessary to collect this money while we appeal. Three days before Christmas, they seized our bank accounts. None of the staff can receive a paycheck, and our bills are mounting. More on that later.

Right now I see two things which need to be done. The first is to make a firm stand somewhere and call the church to the battle; the second is to build up local groups so that we can begin to lead this nation into repentance and all that that entails. For many people these two focuses seem to work against each other, but I hope you will be able to see from this letter why both emphases are vital to the future.

Let me begin with our second focus—building up local groups. As you know, because of the lawsuit, we are changing the shape of our National leadership. We will no longer have a central office. Distribution of literature, information and news will continue through a wholly independent organization. But to lead the fight we will personally build up local groups. We are launching a series of 3 or 4 day seminars throughout the country in which I and other leaders will come to your cities and devote ourselves to building up and sharpening the local movement. We will hold monthly meetings in Atlanta for rescue leaders in the country to build national unity and direction.

Along with this emphasis to the local group, we believe there is a desperate need to pick a place and raise up a standard, for "when the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord will lift up a standard AGAINST him." (Is. 59:19) Atlanta is where this standard is being raised.

Our charges and jail sentences have been gross betrayals of justice. In Atlanta, other groups have gotten a slap on the wrist for their activities: the anti-nuke protesters; the anti-K.K.K. protesters who hit police with bricks; the recent "sit-ins" of disabled veterans at the Federal Building. And actor Rob Lowe, who seduced a sixteen year old girl, and used her to make a porno movie—a felony in the state—was given 20 hours of community service in Ohio, talking to teenagers! No felony, no record, no jail, no fine. Yet righteous men and women trying to rescue babies are hammered with 2 year or six month sentences for "trespassing" or "obstructing a sidewalk"! Welcome to Atlanta.

The city of Atlanta has "drawn a line in the dirt" so to speak, and said, "We will break you. The church of Christ will not rescue children in this city." It is my firm conviction, and the conviction of many others that we cannot back down. If we back down, we are saying that if the cost gets too high, we will abandon the children. We'll bow the knee to Caesar, and then run the other way.

Many people will ask, "Why pitch an all out battle in Atlanta? Why not steer clear of trouble, and go to other cities where the cost is not so high?" Because the church in America is always backing down, compromising or taking the easy way out. And we, as a church and a nation, are paying



the price for our compromise. I don't need to fully recount to you the moral chaos we are currently in; babies murdered in the womb, children kidnapped and killed in "snuff flicks" or Satanic rituals, pornography, the trampling of parental and religious rights, the public education brainwashing of the next generation, and the list goes on, and on, and on. We are in a dark, desperate hour.

And yet most of the church continues on with business as usual. Jeremiah told the people to weep and mourn for the terror that was coming on individual families (families who themselves didn't kill their children, but stood by while others killed their own children in the valley of Tophet):

For death has climbed through our windows, Has entered our palaces, To kill off the children. (our children)—No longer to be outside!

And the young men—no longer on the streets! That poisonous, selfish attitude, "If it doesn't affect me directly, I don't want to know about it" will be our undoing. You know the line in the poem: "What if they gave a war, and nobody came?" The next line reads, "The war would come to you." By then it will be too late to stand.

We say we have the eternal God with us, that we have eternal principles and laws in His word for ourselves and our culture to live by. But will we stand for Him or those principles when we think the cost is too high? Civil government encroaches on our rights, our freedoms, and we grumble a little, but what more do we do? We've sold out our nation's Christian heritage and our children's future welfare and freedom for our selfish, "conflict free" comfort. God forgive us!

Last year's religious scandals hurt us, but I believe from heaven's point of view (and the demonic's), that the larger scandal is the selfishness, cowardice, and compromise with wickedness—with murder—that is rampant in the church. Our declarations that "abortion is murder!" is laughed at because, like most of the church in Germany during the holocaust, we've tolerated this bloodshed for so long that we aren't willing to sacrifice everything to bring this murder to an end.

Our nation is desperate for people who will stand courageously against the tide of wickedness, no matter what it costs us. And if we won't stand in Atlanta, a city that has sentenced people for years for trying to stop murder, where a judge sought to put a nursing mother in jail for trying to rescue children (while child-molesters and brick-throwers go free), I doubt we will ever stand.

If we do stand in Atlanta, it could turn into a tremendous blessing for the church. Deliverance from or victory over an enemy for the people of God was usually started with one battle, in one city, valley or mountain, and that battle turned the tide for God's people (David vs Goliath, Deborah vs Sisera, Gideon vs Midianites, etc.). Gideon started the battle with three hundred men, but once the battle began, others joined in (Judges 7:23-25) and went on to win the war.

"Goliath" is certainly mocking God. "Pharaoh" is certainly oppressing God's people. Atlanta has an aggressive abortion industry, a hostile media, tyrannical government officials, sleeping churches. But there is a remnant of Christians ready to do battle—a perfect scenario for God to move mightily and get the glory! Atlanta provides a battlefield to which to rally troops. As an opportunity to trust God, it also gives God an opportunity to show Himself great on behalf of His people and His Word. David's, Gideon's and Moses' victories were miraculous. In Atlanta, the odds are against us, as with David, et al. But will we "stand and see the salvation of the Lord."?

I'm asking you before God to come to Atlanta and rescue. I know you have a Biblical responsibility to guard that which is committed to your trust. But I also know that in a few short years, neither you, nor I, will have a trust left to guard. Whether lawsuits, "Grove City Bill" actions, threats to remove the tax-exempt status, changes in F.C.C. rules, some bizarre Supreme Court rulings, or any other means, the state will silence us. If we compromise enough to "keep our doors open," God will write "Ichabod" over our doors, and remove His blessing from us.

Those of us who are religious and political leaders, it lies with us to set the example of courage, sacrifice and suffering. For every pastor and leader who doesn't rescue, doesn't sacrifice, doesn't fight for all they're worth to protect those who do, you give other Christians an excuse to do the same; to continue in their comfort and ease. We can all say that we have other things to do, that our time would be better spent, that it's "not our ministry." That's what church leaders have been saying for years. And the church has been following the leaders' example; which means babies continue to be murdered, and our nation races toward destruction.

Too many of our friends are believing a lie: that it won't keep getting worse; or if it does, we can fight later. "When the government tells me 'thus and so' (I can't spank my children, I can't preach the gospel, I have to get an abortion, etc.) then I'll take a stand and fight." Their only kidding themselves. Most will not fight. They are so used to compromising, to accommodating civil government, they will not have the will or the courage to stand. When it gets to that point, what will we be fighting for? It would be too late to rescue America. Hope will be lost.

Please, come to Atlanta. Your presence here will help rally more troops. It would say there are people who won't be intimidated by Pharaoh's threats. If you get locked up for two or three days, or even two or three weeks, you will never be the same, and it could change the course of history.

To church and community leaders, you know that you may be threatened with a lawsuit. We're all aware of RICO. But if the enemies of God can get us to back off from doing the will of God by threatening us with court action, what have we become? We are dead. Jesus said we would be brought into court for our obedience to Him. Your lawyers may tell you it's too risky. They may be right. But I can tell you for sure that we will lose everything if we don't fight. We can lay it all down now, willingly, or we will be forced to later.

And so, this is what I'm asking you to do: Come and rescue with us.

When. We are gathering people to Atlanta on the 2nd weekend of each month (beginning with a rally at 7:30p.m. on the 2nd Friday of each month). We spend several days of prayer, teaching and preparing to devote ourselves to protecting children. And then we'll begin to rescue.

How long. We do not know what the city will do. We know their jails are full. But we also know it will take more than warm bodies, it will require moral authority. How long it will take the church to realize what is at stake and the opportunity that God offers in Atlanta remains to be seen.

What must I commit to to come? Your life, your fortune, your sacred honor.

Do I have to risk arrest? Not necessarily. All you need to do is commit yourself sincerely and do what is consistent with that commitment. We do need men and women willing to do long jail time, willing to die to self for the children. The core of this effort here lies with those who have or will commit themselves to rescue children as often as they are free. Along with them are those who commit to one or more rescues but with the promise never to post a bond, or pay a fine. We also need people to stand with them, those who will covenant with these prisoners prayerfully, financially, and legally. To intercede via the phone, mail or in person, to the judges and D.A.'s at least once a week. It took incredible solidarity to give birth to this nation; it will take incredible solidarity to reform her. (If you come for training and prayer, plan to spend one to three weeks. See the enclosed brochure or call Atlanta at (404) 421-9552 for details.)

We have struggled over what the terms of this battle should be. There are three parts to this battle. One is with the child killers themselves. We want to make Atlanta safe for the unborn. The second part of the battle is with the legal/political wing of the city which is determined to protect those who exterminate its children. The third part is to awaken the church to bring Christ's into the battle as the only permanent solution.

If we could end the killing because a repentant church "loved not its life unto death,"—which I believe God can do—imagine the impact worldwide. If we could get the government to back off in Atlanta—which I believe God can do—it would be a tremendous victory, and would kindle in thousands, perhaps millions, of Christians the sacrificial, courageous, fighting spirit which we need so desperately. If we could lead the church in this nation to rise up in Atlanta—which I need so desperately. If we could make every other goal realistic.

We believe that each of these goals is worthy and God will make it clear as the battle progresses as to when it is time to move on to the next city. But for now the time has come for this city, when it will not be big enough to contain both a child killing industry and the church.

I believe we can end child-killing and reform this country. In fact, I believe more than ever that the present abominable injustices will wake people up and mobilize them to action. As tragic as it is present abominable injustices will wake people up and mobilize them to action. But the plight (and it grieves me to say it), many people have grown accustomed to child-killing. But the plight (and it grieves me to say it), many people have grown accustomed to child-killing. But the plight of rescuers has awakened some of them to the danger they are in, and spurred them to action.

Please understand—I could pay my fine and get out. I don't have to spend one year in jail. But I'm not doing this for me—I'm doing it for my children. I'm afraid of what they might face if I lon't stand. I have laid down my freedom in the hope that the seeds of my sacrifice will sprout as courage in the hearts of thousands of God's people. Everything we hold dear is on the line. We must stand while there is still time.

You may have noticed that we have not sent to you our NewsBrief or the regular monthly letter. That's because the federal government seized our bank accounts for failure to pay a \$50,000 fine. This N.O.W. lawsuit has driven us to the brink of bankruptcy. We do need your help financially. We didn't sent out fundraising letters, not knowing what would happen to our accounts. Now we know! Bills are overdue, payroll is a month late. We need your help. For right now, another rescue group has graciously offered to help pay our bills/debts (not the fine). We need over \$70,000 just to be current. Please, send what you can to:

Committee to Protect the Family Foundation 8001 Forbes Place - Suite 102 Springfield, VA 22151

All monies received will go toward paying Operation Rescue's bills. We do not want a bad testimony concerning finances. Please be sure to use the return envelope provided. Thank you.

I love you deeply and thank God for your prayers, letters and encouragement you all have given to Cindy and I. I thank God for all you have done. With His help, let's continue to do the good works in Christ that we were created for. The next generation is looking to us.

Your brother in Christ,

Kandall A. Terry

ps: Remember to PRAY and consider your part in rescue. COME to Atlanta. DEFEND rescuers from tyrannical jail terms by writing, calling and holding public officials accountable for their unjust acts. SUPPORT the families of prolife prisoners. And please SEND a sacrificial gift needed for the ongoing work to stop the murder of God's little ones.

### Randall A. Terry

October 15, 1990

Greetings in the precious Name of Jesus.

So much has happened since I last wrote. I have some very important items to discuss with you. Let me start with the negative.

Federal marshals seized our last Operation Rescue account about 6 weeks ago. (They got about \$1,200, which goes to the Federal Treasury, not the N.O.W.). When they seized the 2 accounts last December, they left alone a dormant account we had in Pennsylvania. We've been using it to pay small bills with the money that has trickled in until it was seized.

The Attorney General's office (Dick Thornburgh) has received literally thousands of phone calls and letters—including letters from national Christian leaders and politicians, requesting they back off of Operation Rescue and stop being the collection agency for the N.O.W. and Judge Ward. We thought that they had indeed backed off. Obviously we were wrong. It still enrages me that the Attorney General's office has become the hit squad for Molly Yard and company.

So what does this mean?

It can mean one of two things: 1) The "National Office" is finished or, 2) We "close our doors" and go into a new phase. I believe it's #2.

Let me bear my heart to you.

Our enemies have never understood this movement, what makes us tick, or how we function. They certainly cannot conceive of the past 3 years being the providential hand of God! They cannot see the conviction of the Holy Spirit drawing us to repentance-based action for the children. They have believed (wrongly so!) from the beginning that we had enormous sums of money behind us. They've thought we paid people to come to rescues! I've been asked a number of times if the Republican Party bankrolled our efforts! (Laughable, isn't it?)

They have believed (wrongly so) that Operation Rescue was a top down bureaucracy; that we were somehow controlling from Binghamton, NY all rescues around the nation! Hence, they have been pre-occupied with closing down the "National Office" in the vain hope that this would end the rescue movement. (Now that's laughable.)

This is why from the beginning, we have been committed to not building an organization. We've desired fully autonomous, locally led and financed groups. That way, whatever happens in Binghamton, NY, the 100-plus rescue groups around the country will continue on.

EXHIBIT

Moreover, they think that we can't function without a huge office and large staff. Again, they show their ignorance. They don't understand how our friendships, private conversations, stuff done in homes, or little obscure office spaces we get for free, more than suffices. They think we have to pay to get all our work done—because they pay to get everything done. They simply can't understand sacrificial, consistent, hard-work done as volunteers.

So where do we go from here? Before I discuss where we go, let me recount some of the wondrous events that have already taken place.

- 1. Multiple hundreds, and perhaps thousands, of babies are alive who would otherwise be dead—babies who were saved because of rescues.
- 2. In 3 short years, over 100 rescue groups have emerged nationwide. The N.O.W.'s harassment of us in Binghamton can do nothing to harm them.
- 3. Tens of thousands (or more?) fresh, new troops have joined the battle to end child-killing. They came in through rescue, they continue to rescue, and they are involved in sidewalk counseling, C.P.C. work, maternity care, etc. For example, 68 babies have been saved in Buffalo, NY since May of this year, by sidewalk counselors—most of whom were motivated by rescue.
- 4. Rescue has brought tens of thousands of troops into the political battle—men and women who are a force to be reckoned with in their local community. For example, scores of pro-lifers—many of them rescuers—are running for office this November! And many of them will win! I'm so excited about that I can hardly tell you. I, for one, long for the day when instead of cowardly, compromising politicians we have some courageous, Christian statesmen—who fear and honor God more than man!
- 5. Rescue has rejuvenated the entire pro-life movement. I cannot count the times pro-lifers who have been in the battle for years and years have come up to me, and told me of the fresh zeal and activism their pro-life group has because of rescue!
- 6. Rescue has been a part of "revival" in thousands of lives, and hundreds of churches around the nation. These individuals and flocks will never be the same. They've been awakened. They are in this fight for America's soul, and nothing short of death will make them stop fighting.
- 7. Rescue has exposed incredible amounts of corruption and injustice in our courts, police departments, prisons, etc. Most of us would never have dreamed how godless many of our officials are, nor how many institutions of "justice" are in the control of those who hate God.
- 8. Moreover, rescue has helped sound the alarm. The Church is in danger right now in our country. If they can brutalize us (rescuers), give us mock trials, jail us, sue us for enormous sums of money, bring R.I.C.O. actions against us, they can do it to anybody. The enemies of the gospel are entrenched in positions of power, and ultimately many of them intend to slowly,

quietly, destroy religious freedom, and eliminate the influence of most Biblical principles from society. Our enemies are playing for keeps. The oppression and judicial tyranny has warned the Church in an ongoing way of the danger we and our children are in.

And so, we can truly, humbly thank God for the wonders He has done over the past 3 years. Who would have believed it? Who could have foreseen it? The rescue movement is (among other things) a testimony that God is still calking His people to repent and act before calamity strikes.

So where do we go from here?

We continue to repent, to mourn for the state of the Church and our nation. We continue to beat our breasts, and confess that God has every reason to destroy us; yet we continue to plead with Him to have mercy on us. Whatever the rescue movement has accomplished over the past 3 years, America still murders 1 1/2 million children a year. Their blood still cries from the ground for vengeance. Our nation is still deserving of the fierce judgement of God. Let us pray that God keeps us awake and alert spiritually, that He wakes up more of the Church. We must seek Him for revival in our churches and reformation in our culture.

"Do we continue to rescue children?" many people ask me. Yes. Rescue is not just a tactic, it is a Biblical principal, a mandate (See Proverbs 24:11, Psalms 82:2-4) We must do all we can to save innocent children from death.

But remember, rescue is not an end in itself. We must also work feverishly to outlaw child-killing. Ten years from now, we don't want to have to rescue children from legalized murder. We want child-killing outlawed, and the abortionists in jail!

And so, is Operation Rescue through? Absolutely not. The N.O.W. may harass us, and incite their lapdogs in the federal judiciary to steal our funds, but so what? We may have to lay off all our staff, but so what? We started without bank accounts and big staff. We can do it again. Remember, Operation Rescue is not a building or even merely an organization. It is a call to repent. O.R. is a challenge to the Church to obey God. They may steal our funds, but they can never steal our message.

And we can proclaim this message in a thousand ways. Sermons, T.V., radio, periodicals, tracts, booklets, press releases, guest editorials, books, rallies, and more. They cannot take our message, nor our resolve to obey God, crush child-killing, and reform our culture.

And of course, we can do "National Events". The calls to New York, Philadelphia, Atlanta, etc., came with very little money or staff. And if God so directs us, we can continue to gather together to pray, repent, and save children.

And so I want to invite you to a critical, critical event. The D.C. Project II. Why is it critical? Because we haven't had a national event in the last year. Because our enemies think they can

intimidate us into not saving children. Because we want to be a witness before angels and demons, child-killers, judges, the Church, and the nation: We will continue to save children, we will continue the call for repentance, we will continue to warn the Church of danger, we will continue to work for the reformation of our disintegrating nation.

We want you to come to D.C. and stand with us. Come as a testimony. Come to plead with God in our nation's capital that He yet extend mercy to us. Come to save children from being brutally murdered by hired assassins.

Yes, it looks like we will have to lay off the remainder of our staff and close our doors. Does that mean we're through?

No. Only underground.

The Polish government was able to harass and oppress Solidarity. They forced them to close their offices. They "outlawed" Solidarity. But they could never destroy Solidarity. They simply drove them underground for a season. I repeat—for a season. Solidarity is now running the country! Think about that for a while. Besides, being underground makes for a very difficult target in these harassing lawsuits.

I want to challenge you to come to D.C. with us and pray and repent and save children. Be a testimony before this nation that Operation Rescue is a movement, not an office, not a staff, and that we can do God's bidding with or without a national office. I am going to be in D.C. Will you join me?

Finally, please pray that we would be able to "close" with financial integrity. We have many outstanding bills now, because of ongoing expenses incurred since I last wrote (many thousands worth!). We are targeting Dec. 15th as the day we close our doors.

I want to ask you with all my heart, in the presence of the Lord, please pray for me, and the staff here. Pray for the D.C. Project. We are in great conflict, and only through our God can we do valiantly. His will be done.

Randall A. Terry

P.S. Please pray for us. Join me in D.C. if at all possible. Thank you!

P.P.S. Again I ask you to pray that we could close our doors with financial integrity. If you want to help, call Bobbie at (607) 723-4012.

See "EMERGENCY" notice on back of enclosed hotel arrangement sheet.

### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF ILLINOIS EASTERN DIVISION

NATIONAL ORGANIZATION FOR WOMEN, )
INC., ON BEHALF OF ITSELF AND ITS )
WOMEN MEMBERS AND OTHER WOMEN WHO )
USE OR MAY USE THE SERVICES OF )
WOMEN'S HEALTH CENTERS THAT )
PROVIDE ABORTION, DELAWARE WOMEN'S)
HEALTH ORGANIZATION, INC., and )
SUMMIT WOMEN'S HEALTH )
ORGANIZATION, INC., ON BEHALF OF )
THEMSELVES AND ALL OTHER SIMILARLY)
SITUATED CLINICS,

Plaintiffs,

vs.

Civil Action No. 86-C-7888

JOSEPH M. SCHEIDLER, JOHN

PATRICK RYAN, RANDALL A. TERRY,

ANDREW SCHOLBERG, CONRAD WOJNAR,

TIMOTHY MURPHY, MONICA

MIGLIORINO, VITAL-MED

LABORATORIES, INC., PRO-LIFE

ACTION LEAGUE, INC., PRO-LIFE

DIRECT ACTION LEAGUE, INC.,

PROJECT LIFE and OPERATION RESCUE,)

Defendants.

The continued deposition of RANDALL.

A. TERRY, called by the Defendant for examination,
pursuant to notice and pursuant to the Federal
Rules of Civil Procedure and the United States
District Courts pertaining to the taking of
depositions at Suite 2701, 200 West Adams Street,
in the City of Chicago, Cook County, Illinois,
commencing at 12:00 noon on the 9th day of January,
A.D., 1991:

113

1	want to reach Operation Rescue to?
2	A There is no referral.
3	Q So if someone called they would just be
4	told there is no Operation Rescue, is that right?
5	A That's correct.
6	Q They wouldn't be referred to any other
7	organization?
8	A No.
9	Q Why is that?
10	A Why is that?
11	Q Yes. Why did Operation Rescue decide to
12	do that about a week ago?
13	A Well, we have been planning on it for
14	several months because these lawsuits have injured
15:	our ability to raise money. I had to lay off the
16	staff.
17	Q Are callers who call the old Operation
18	Rescue and ask for the phone number met with any
19	kind of an answer?
20	A Yes. They will reach an answering
21	service.
22	Q And what does the answering service say?
23	A Hi, this is the Operation Rescue answering

24

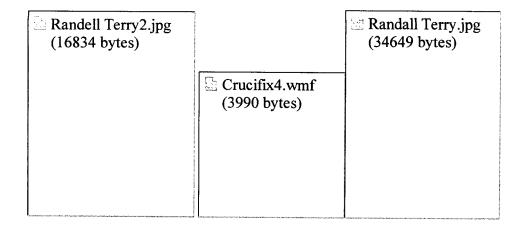
service.

1	Q Does it give them any information?
2	A It depends what they want.
3	Q Suppose they want to send money.
4	A There is no where to send money.
5	Q Does it refer them to any other entity
6	that they might send a contribution to instead of
7	Operation Rescue?
8	A I actually to be totally honest, we
9	haven't been asked that yet. That will be
10	Q If they want to volunteer for a so-called
11	rescue mission, does it refer them to anybody?
12	MR. MC CARTHY: I'm going to object to
13	the form of the question because there are
14	no questions to Mr. Terry regarding whether or
15	not he even gave instructions to this
16	answering service.
17	MR. CLAYTON: All right. Let me back up
18	and ask him.
19	BY MS. CLAYTON:
20	Q I gather you have given instructions to
21	the answering service on what to say?
22	A Sure.
23	Q What instructions have you given them?
24	A If they want to find me, to give the phone

115

```
number, if they want me to come and speak or
```

- 2 something. If they want to -- basically that's --
- if they want to find me, they can tell them where
- 4 to reach me and that Operation Rescue closed its
- 5 doors, laid off the staff and closed its doors at
- the end of December because of the lawsuits.
- 7 Q Is that December 1990 or 1988? '89?
- A December '90.
- 9 Does the answering service put people in
- 10 touch with any other individuals besides yourself,
- 11 to your knowledge?
- 12 A I don't know.
- 13 Q Did you give them any instructions about
- what to do if they were asking for Gary Leber?
- 15 A No.
- Or if they were asking for any other
- 17 individual?
- 18 A No, I didn't.
- 19 Q Are you the only person that gave
- instructions to the answering service?
- 21 A That's correct.
- Q Who pays the bills to the answering
- 23 service?
- A Who pays the bills for the answering



### The Official Randall Terry Website

### Come On In!! Randall Terry is on sabbatical!!

Welcome !!! Feel free to "surf" around and visit each page on this site!!!

This official website will keep all his friends and supporters up-to-date with what is going on in his life, and allow you continued access to the resources you have come to expect from the leader in Christian Activism for the last decade.

Please continue to support Randall and his family during this time of rest, reflection, and restoration.

### How Can You Support Randall During This Time?

\*\*\* Add Randall and his family to your daily prayer lists

\*\*\* Pledge a financial gift of \$500.00, \$1,000.00 or \$5,000.00 immediately

\*\*\* Pledge Monthly Sabbatical Support of \$10.00, \$25.00, or \$50.00 or \$100.00

\*\*\* Purchase the Excellent Books and Tapes available on this site

### How to Contact Us



### **Telephone**

(607) 655-4700

### FAX (to place credit card merchandise orders only)

(607) 655-4704

### **Mailing Address**

P.O. Box 600, Windsor, NY 13865

### E-mail

Randall Terry -- randallterry@aol.com

Webmaster (Father Marc Vincent) -- padrermv@aol.com

You are Visitor Number

Hit Counter

At the Site!!!

This page was last updated on 08/07/00.

<u>73</u>

FORM 6 FULL AND PUBLIC DISCLO	DSURE OF	2005					
Please print or type your name, mailing address, agency name, and position below: FINANCIAL INTERE	STS						
LAST NAME FIRST NAME MIDDLE NAME:	FOR OFFICE						
Terry, Randall, Alian	USE ONLY:						
MAILING ADDRESS: 1340 Turtle Dunes Court							
1340 Turus Duries Court	ID Code						
CITY: ZIP: COUNTY:	ID No.						
Ponte Vedra Beach 32062 St Johns	ID NO.	Office of the second					
NAME OF AGENCY:	Conf. Code	To ph 1: Out of the control of the c					
NAME OF OFFICE OR POSITION HELD OR SOUGHT:	P. Req. Code	Court of					
State Senate, District 8	* · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	0/2					
CHECK IF THIS IS A FILING BY A CANDIDATE		(O) PDF 2005					
PART A – NET WORTH							
Please enter the value of your net worth as of December 31, 2005, or a more current date. [Note:	Not worth in mot colourlated by						
Wabilities from your reported assets, so please see the instructions on page 3.]	Het Moith is not calculated by	anoung your reported					
My net worth as of December 31 20 05 was	\$ 377,643.00	<u>.</u>					
PART B ASSETS  HOUSEHOLD GOODS AND PERSONAL EFFECTS: Household goods and personal effects may be reported in a lump sum if their aggregate value exceeds \$1,000. This category includes any of the following, if not held for investment purposes: jewelry; collections of stamps, guns, and numismatic items; art objects; household equipment and furnishings; clothing; other household items; and vehicles for personal use.							
The aggregate value of my household goods and personal effects (described above) is \$							
ASSETS INDIVIDUALLY VALUED AT OVER \$1,000;  DESCRIPTION OF ASSET (specific description is required - see instructions	p.4)	VALUE OF ASSET					
(Home) 1340 Turtle Dunes Ct. Ponte Vedra Beach, FL		\$650,000.00					
(Held in trust by wife as trustee; Randall and chidren as beneficiaries							
Lot 147, Oakbrook subdivision Parcel ID 136805-1470, St Augustine FL		\$145,000.00					
(Jointly held by Randall and Andrea Terry)							
Bank Account, First Federal Bank		\$25,0\$0.00					
PART C – LIABILITIES							
LIABILITIES IN EXCESS OF \$1,000:  NAME AND ADDRESS OF CREDITOR	٠	Attolius on Hank my					
	11-7	\$500.000.00					
Chase Home Finance, P0 Box 78116 Phoenix Az 85062 (Joint Jett, Rassell Chrysler Financial, PO Box 9223 Fermington MI 48333-9223		\$17,367.00					
Gary Dubroff, 238 Oakwood Lane Webster NY 14580							
Richard Kollmorgen HC2 Box 125, Trenton NE 69044	\$10,000.00						
		\$15,000.00					
JOINT AND SEVERAL LIABILITIES NOT REPORTED ABOVE: NAME AND ADDRESS OF CREDITOR		AMOUNT OF LIABILITY					
		···					
	-						

CE FORM 8 - Eff. 1/2006

(Continued on reverse side)



•		PART D -	- INCOME				
			etum, including all attachments, OR (2) to andary sources of income, by completing				
I elect to file a copy of my the remainder of Part D.]	2005 federal income tax relu	ım. [If you che	ck this box and attach a copy of your 200	05 tax return, you need not complete			
PRIMARY SOURCES OF INCOM NAME OF SOURCE OF INCOM		l	ADDRESS OF SOURCE OF INCOME	AMOUNT			
Society for Truth and Justice	·	13083 SW Freeway Ste 180, Stafford TX 77477		\$4,545.00			
Terri Schlavo Foundation		5562 Central Ave #2, St Petersburg FL 33207		\$10,000.00			
Response Enterprise	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	294 Shalen Rd Wayneshorre Va		<del></del>			
(I was a fi	ill time Univer	sty St	udent in 2005!	)			
SECONDARY SOURCES OF INC	OME [Major customers, cile	nts, etc., of bu	ninesses owned by reporting person—see	e instructions);			
NAME OF BUSINESS ENTITY	NAME OF MAJOR OF BUSINESS'		ADDRESS OF SOURCE	PRINCIPAL BUSINESS ACTIVITY OF SOURCE			
Response Enterprise	<del>,</del>			•			
society for Trutherd	<u> </u>	Enteror	284 Shaba RL	17,719 13			
<b>T</b> AC			Waynes borro UA				
	PART E – I	NTERESTS	IN SPECIFIED BUSINESSES				
	BUSINESS ENTITY	_	BUSINESS ENTITY # 2	BUSINESS ENTITY # 3			
NAME OF BUSINESS ENTITY	Society for Truth and Jus	stice .					
ADDRESS OF BUSINESS ENTITY	13083 SW Freeway #186	Stafford .	TX	74 - 74 - 74 - 74 - 74 - 74 - 74 - 74 -			
PRINCIPAL BUSINESS ACTIVITY	Media Relations, Commu	unications	4 4 MAR				
POSITION HELD WITH ENTITY	President						
I OWN MORE THAN A 5% INTEREST IN THE BUSINESS.	Yes			-4			
NATURE OF MY OWNERSHIP INTEREST	100% Stockholder						
IF ANY OF PARTS	A THROUGH E ARE C	ONTINUEI	O ON A SEPARATE SHEET, PLE	ASE CHECK HERE			
UA.	TH		DUNTY OF	-cul			
I, the person whose name appea	ors at the	Sv	worn to (or affirmed) and subscribed before	re ma this day of			
beginning of this form, do depose on oath or affirmation							
and say that the information disclosed on this form  and any attachments hereto is true, accurate,							
and complete.	the first the second of the se						
(Signature of Notery Putters)							
	1-	(	/ WY SOM	HI 6610N & DD 447034   1 18: November 1, 2009   5			
(Print, Type, or Stamp Chip Cond The Print of Modern Toping)							
SIGNATURE OF REPORTING OFFICIAL OR CANDIDATE Personally Known OR Produced Identification							
		Ti.	ype of Identification Produced	CICANK			
	和P. 智慧的过去式和过去分词	Section, such	The second secon				
FILING INSTRUCTIONS for INSTRUCTIONS on who must OTHER FORMS you may no	st file this form and how	to fill it out	located at the top of page 3. begin on page 3.				

### Operation Rescue Holy Week 99 Chain of events

### **Tuesday March 30**

3:00pm leave in motor home for San Diego

trailer with signs

Sales item

Photo equipment

Rally registration sheets

6:00pm pick up Ken Reed from LAX

6:30pm arrive at rally site in Spring Valley, West Hills Christian Fellowship

Pastor Gary Cass

MC: Troy

### Wednesday March 31

9:30 Arrive at City Hall 202 C St

10:15 press conference

10:30 ceremonial signing of the "pro-life declaration"

10:45 deliver to Mayor and City Council

5:00 Arrive at Trinity Lutheran Church in Norwalk

**Bring Food** 

6:00-7:00 Pot Luck, MC: Jan

7:30 Rally

MC:Jeff

Pastor Luther Nelson

### Thursday April 1

8:00 Muster in Long Beach

10:00 Press Conference at FPA Long Beach

10:45 pick up Pat Mahoney at Burbank Airport South West Airlines #GN7U5X

??? FPA Head Quarters near Long Beach Airport

6:00 arrive at Brethren in Christ, Chino

7:00 rally

MC: Chris

Pastor: Lynn Thrush

### Friday April 2

8:00 abortion mill 3950 Pierce, Riverside PP

??? pick up trailer and platform from office

11:30 meet at Crestlawn Memorial park

12:00 memorial service

??? Park Trailer and Motor home at 6th and Westmoreland

6:30 Arrive at Cornerstone Christian Center, Torrance

7:00 Rally MC: ??? Pastor: Smith open in prayer

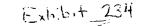
Randall Terry main speaker

Prayer for Troy Newman to take over Operation Rescue

### Saturday April 3

8:00am 6th and Westmoreland till 12:00







Randall A. Terry PO BOX 840090 SAINT AUGUSTINE, FL 32080-0090



## Powerful new Book Enclosed:

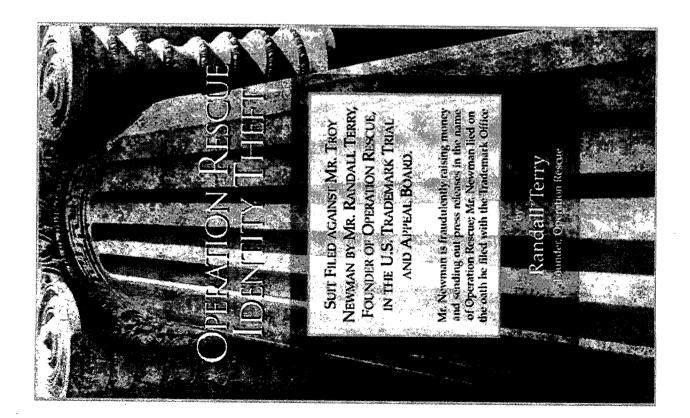
They Newman Operation Resove P.O. Box 782528 Webita, KS 67378

"This may be the most important message on how to end abortion in America that has been written in 15 years."

- Fr. John Edward Bartholomew

Exhibit 329

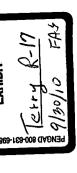
PEHCAD-Boyone, M. J.
PEHCAD-Bo





This is me presenting John Paul II a copy of my book and video, *Operation Rescue*. I spoke in the Vatican at an international pro-life convention, and I urged leaders from around the world to take *Operation Rescue* to their own country. This was October, 1991. Mr. Newman told the Trademark Office he had been using the name *Operation Rescue* since July, 1991. As I will now prove, Mr. Newman's filing with the Trademark Office, as well as his use of the name *Operation Rescue* is completely fraudulent.

Randall A. Terry, Founder, Operation Rescue



## Operation Rescue "Identity Theft"

Suit Filed against Mr. Troy Newman by Mr. Randall Terry, Founder of Operation Rescue, in the U.S. Trademark Trial and Appeal Board.

Mr. Newman is fraudulently raising money and sending out press releases in the name of Operation Rescue; Mr. Newman lied on the oath he filed with the Trademark Office

By Randall Terry Founder, Operation Rescue

## Introduction - Why this suit has been filed

I, Randall Terry, the founder of Operation Rescue, have filed a legal complaint with the U.S. Trademark Trial and Appeal Board (TTAB) concerning the unethical, deceptive, and the fraudulent use of the name Operation Rescue by Mr. Troy Newman, based in Wichita, Kansas. For the past three or four years, Mr. Newman has been using the name Operation Rescue, after being repeatedly informed that he had no right to do so, and being asked to stop by me, and a host of other pro-life leaders. (Some of those leaders are quoted in this document, others at the end of the document.)

Simply put: Mr. Newman's use of the name Operation Rescue is a form of identity theft.

Mr. Newman has raised hundreds of thousands and perhaps millions of dollars in the name of *Operation Rescue*. Many of the contributors believe that the "Operation Rescue" to which they have been making their donations was the *Operation Rescue* founded by me, or was somehow associated with me, or that Mr. Newman was using the name *Operation Rescue* with my permission or blessing, or that he had some legitimate claim to use the name *Operation Rescue*.

Nothing could be further from the truth. The name Operation Rescue was never bestowed on Mr. Newman in any manner, shape, or form.

In addition to finances, Mr. Newman has received unearned notoriety and credibility with the media and the public due to the respect that the name Operation Rescue earned in the late 1980s and early 1990s, long before Troy Newman was involved in the pro-life movement, much less the mission and activities of Operation Rescue.

I filed this suit because in April of 2007, I sought to file a trademark of ownership of the name Operation Rescue with the Trademark Office. At that time, my attorney informed me that Mr. Newman had filed for ownership in December of 2006.

### Mr. Newman Lied

In his sworn statement to the Federal Trademark Office, Mr. Newman declared that he was the owner of the name Operation Rescue, and that he had been using the name Operation Rescue in commerce since July, 1991.

Anyone involved with Operation Rescue, or in the Rescue Movement (as we called it) from 1987 to 1994, anyone in the press, anyone with the ability to do a LEXIS-NEXIS news or court docket search — or for that matter even a Google or Yahoo news search — will know that Mr. Newman's claim to have used and owned the name Operation Rescue since 1991 is patently untrue.

Mr. Newman's claim to have owned and used the name since 1991 was a bald faced lie.

The earliest that I can attest of Mr. Newman's involvement as a foot soldier in the pro-life movement is 1995 or 1996 in San Diego, California. Rev. Flip Benham, the Director of Operation Rescue National (a separate legal entity and organization) states he did not meet Mr. Newman until 1996. We will find out more exact details in depositions as the TTAB case proceeds — and Heaven forbid — a full-blown federal lawsuit commences.

No matter when Mr. Newman attended his first pro-life event, his sworn statement to the Trademark Office that he first used the name *Operation Rescue* in 1991 is a complete falsehood.

### A Foundation and Building of Lies

To further demonstrate the fraudulent manner in which Mr. Newman proceeds in this case, I quote one question from the "admissions" we submitted to Mr. Newman, and the answer he gave.

Request for Admission No. 21. Randall Terry is the founder of Operation Rescue.

Response [From Mr. Newman]: Denied.

To deny that I am the Founder of *Operation Rescue* is...frankly...well, it requires more adjectives than an attempt at quality writing permits. How should we even react to deceit of this caliber?

Mr. Newman's denial that I am the Founder of *Operation Rescue*, and his claim to have used and owned the name Operation Rescue since 1991, are part of a litany of lies – lies that will now be exposed to the light of truth.

### Following Christian Protocol

Before bringing this to the public, I have exhausted all other avenues encouraged in the Scriptures; for several years I and others have patiently entreated Mr. Newman as a younger brother who has erred greatly, and urged him to forsake this path of deceit.

I have spoken politely and calmly to him directly — face-to-face (see Mathew 18:15) — telling him he must cease and desist using the name *Operation Rescue*; I have enlisted the help of other Christian brothers, to quietly urge Mr. Newman to stop this unethical behavior (see Mathew 18:16); several pro-life/leaders have sought to gently — without publicly humiliating Mr. Newman — to correct him (see II Tim 4:24-26, and Galatians 6:1); I have sought the help of peacemakers for private mediation (see Mathew 5:9).

Other pro-life leaders, who have no association with me, have also told Mr. Newman that his claim to be the "President of Operation Rescue" is untrue and unethical. Two ordained protestant ministers (not associated with me) recently met with elders of the church Mr. Newman attends, explaining to them the deceit in which Mr. Newman is entrenched, working for his redemption.

Unfortunately, Mr. Newman has rebuffed every honorable effort by me, other pro-life leaders, evangelical pastors and ministers of the Gospel, a Christian attorney, and a Catholic priest who sought to mediate this crisis.

Now, I and others are going to the public at large, while we simultaneously seek justice from the TTAB.

For example, this is a quote from Rev. Flip Benham, the Director of Operation Rescue National/Operation Save America:

Troy Newman has never been, nor is he now, nor will he ever be the Director or President of Operation Rescue. His claim that he became director of Operation Rescue in 1991 is patently false... Troy Newman has stolen the identity of a powerful movement birthed by the very Spirit of God to storm the gates of hell – child-killing in America. Randall Terry was its Founder and visionary. Keith Tucci followed Randall in succession and I was privileged to follow Keith.

### Rev. Flip Benham

For whatever reasons Mr. Newman has in his heart -- and as you will see, there are many financial and media reasons why he might be doing this -- Mr. Newman has chosen the theft of my name, Operation Rescue, as a hill to die on

Mr. Newman, and a handful of men associated with him, mistook my patience for a lack of resolve.

So after working for a couple of years to quietly end this scandal and fraud, I now bring this case to you directly.

### Bullies, Threats and Blackmail

When I filed the suit, one of Mr. Newman's closest associates (who I will identify later) telephoned me on two separate occasions, screaming at me, threatening me, and attempting to blackmail me into withdrawing this suit. Both phone calls went like this:

[The man screaming at me] You are worse than the baby killers! You want to destroy Troy! Troy has done more for the babies than you will ever do! You will cripple him financially! You want his money! I don't care if you win this suit — I will use the name Operation Rescue, and nothing you can do will stop me!

I promise you, if you do not drop this suit, I will do everything in my power to destroy you! I will raise the money to fight you! I will send out letters, emails, press releases about you and your family and your personal life and all the stuff of the past!

I will destroy you in the Catholic Community! [I recently became Catholic, so he thought this might be my Achilles heel to frighten me into submission.] I will ruin you!

He railed on and on.

i finally said, "Jeff, take deep breaths. Get a grip. All I want Troy to do is to return to using the name Operation Rescue West. That's all. Besides, you guys have already done all that [falsely accused me, bore false witness against me, maligned me with gossip, etc.]. What more can you do?"

A short while later, this bully sent me an email, toned down, but still promising to attack me publicly. He said:

Last call, please drop the lawsuit. Call me by noon. Otherwise the tactics you have taught me will be employed as promised.

The "as promised" referred to the two phone calls of threats. I assume the "tactics" he was referring to was that I taught him how to send out a press release. I certainly never taught him or anyone to bear false witness, or attempt to bully or blackmail another man into silence concerning the truth.

"As promised," he sent out a press release that day at noon, bearing false witness against me, trying to damage me before the press and public.

I did not respond to the press release. Neither did I respond to the email letter that Mr. Newman sent out on November 06, 2007, to pro-life leaders.

However, my practice of silence has come to an end.

# Details and Honesty, Historians and Researchers

I write knowing that I, as well as Operation Rescue -- as an "organization" that I founded and a movement I led -- are already written about in encyclopedias, in popular books, and in intensely researched college-level textbooks as well as Masters and PhD theses.

For example, in 2006, Mark Allen Steiner wrote a college-level communications book entitled: *The Rhetoric of Operation Rescue: Projecting the Christian Pro-Life Message*. (Published by T & T Clark, \$29.00 paperback, \$95.00 cloth; 226 pages.)

Mr. Steiner wrote this incredibly in-depth (and fairly hostile) book as a critique of the message and means of *Operation Rescue*. My speeches, my book *Operation Rescue*, and my video *Operation Rescue* (that I wrote and produced), and many quotes from me in the press are the main sources for his research.

By contrast, Mr. Newman's name does not appear anywhere in the book (a book released in 2006.) He is not mentioned, because he had no role in the

events that made Operation Rescue an international phenomenon. This is one book among dozens like it.

(To preview the book, or to read the index, "google" the title, and look for a preview source.)

Hence, I write knowing that journalists and media professionals in every stream of communication, university level researchers, Operation Rescue veterans, sympathetic pro-life activists, as well as my adversaries within the pro-abortion and pro-life movements will be looking over my shoulder, investigating every fact I present and every claim I make.

And finally you, the reader, can judge the history and veracity of this statement. You can go online and check 10,000 different news accounts from 1986 onward; you can do a search of over 25 state and federal court cases bearing my name and the name of *Operation Rescue*, including several landmark cases at the United States Supreme Court; you can go to any university library and borrow college-level books and see for yourself the truth in this matter.

Frankly, I welcome such scrutiny, for it will prove my case.

I will be succinct in this history. When finished, if you wish to ask any questions or make any comments in a public forum, you can post your question here, or email us at <a href="mailto:comments@operationrescuetheft.com">comments@operationrescuetheft.com</a>. I or one of my staff will answer it as soon as possible.

### My Personal Cost and Investment

Besides my duty to "set the record straight," I have very personal reasons for filing this complaint; namely, the steep personal cost I have paid as the Founder and leader of Operation Rescue. I am following the example of St. Paul who "boasted" in his hardships (See II Corinthians 11:16-30)

I will provide a brief summary of those hardships later, which include frequent credible death threats, and the loss of my home and life savings to the child-killers.

(However, I happily confess – in the light of the sufferings, hardships, and martyrdoms that mark the Saints and Martyrs over the centuries, my momentary hardships are minor. And for the sake of my spiritual interior, I strive to keep that balance and perspective when perusing the crosses and trials I have borne.)

But nonetheless, they have been real trials that spring directly from my birthing Operation Rescue.

And please note: I am not the only pro-life activist who has suffered hardship. Great heroes like Joan Andrews paid an unthinkable price in lost freedom; men like John Cavanaugh O'Keefe and John Ryan preceded me in thought and deed; many (including some of my detractors) have been sued (without losing everything); and hundreds of other pro-life warriors spent weeks, months, and in a few cases, years in jail - such as Joan Andrews and John Arena.

### Theft of Honor, Theft of Sacrifice

As anyone on the inside of Operation Rescue knows, and as this document and those that follow will make painstakingly clear, Mr. Newman had nothing to do these sacrifices and hardships borne by me or others.

- When I and my family were risking our lives, Mr. Newman (by his own admission) had never even been arrested *one time* for participation in an Operation Rescue event;
  - When Operation Rescue made international headlines, Mr. Newman was not even involved;
- When I was in prison, Mr. Newman was not even a part of the rescue movement;
- When I and thousands of others were in county jails, state prisons, and federal prisons, Mr. Newman had never even been to jail, much less and in danger of rape in jail;
- Mr. Newman has never lost his home;
- Mr. Newman has never been driven into bankruptcy for its pro-life
  efforts: etc.

Mr. Newman is embezzling the honor of a name, a movement, an organization, court cases, and a history that I and others paid for at a high price; a heritage in which he played no part whatsoever.

As dozens of history books already show, in the foundation and firefights of Operation Rescue, Mr. Newman is a cipher – unnamed and unrecognized, because he was not there. He is a fraud on a stage of real heroes, giants, and everyday men and women who took heroic steps to save babies and end this holocaust.

Almost laughably, Mr. Newman recently tried to justify his actions, stating: "...we [Mr. Newman and his "board"] trademarked the name Operation Rescue. This would ensure that the radical leftists would never be able to control a name that belongs to God and the pro-life movement.

Obviously Randall didn't have a problem with that."

Does anyone familiar with the last 25 years of pro-life history believe that "radical leftists" would try to control the name of *Operation Rescue?* 

And could any detached person involved in this history believe that I, Randall Terry, "didn't have a problem with that..."?

Did Mr. Newman contact me to see if I would have a problem with that? No.

Can anyone explain to me how the name of my book, Operation Rescue, my video, my music CD, my D.B.A., my court cases, etc. all bearing the name Operation Rescue, "belongs to the pro-life movement?" (I know everything belongs to God. And I know that He has given me the duty to steward the name of the movement that He birthed in my heart.)

You had better believe I have "a problem with that." That is why I have brought this complaint before the TTAB.

# Mr. Newman's Honest Option - Operation Rescue West

The resolution for Mr. Newman is actually quite simple. For probably four or five years in the late 90s and early 2000s, Mr. Newman was using the name Operation Rescue West. In fact, sometimes he still uses the name Operation Rescue West in his fund-raising appeals.

Mr. Newman could use the name Operation Rescue West, just like another pro-life leader uses the name Operation Rescue Boston.

This option has been offered to him repeatedly. He has refused.

Most readers familiar with the history of Operation Rescue do not even know who Mr. Newman is. As in the history book I referenced earlier, in any book I have ever looked at dealing with Operation Rescue, Mr. Newman's name is not even mentioned.

### The Good Mr. Newman has done

A few readers, however, may associate Mr. Newman's name with the infamous abortionist George Tiller, from Wichita, Kansas. George Tiller has made national headlines because of his gruesome slaughter of late-term unborn children. In 1991 during the "Summer of Mercy," we held many numerous "rescues" (peaceful human blockades) at his abortuary, vigorously yet

peacefully seeking to keep him from killing children and abusing mothers in crisis pregnancies.

Mr. Newman has done an admirable job keeping public pressure on George Tiller, and is one of several pro-lifers in Wichita that have brought enormous pressure to bear on the legislature in Kansas to shut Tiller down. But for the sake of honor, we must remember that in Wichita, seasoned pro-lifers were fighting Tiller long before Mr. Newman arrived in 2001. Furthermore, much of the success in Wichita comes from people who have nothing to do with Mr. Newman.

Mr. Newman also operates "Truth Trucks." These trucks go from city to city as rolling billboards showing the haunting and gruesome images of babies murdered by abortion. They are very effective as tools to show communities the truth about abortion.

Mr. Newman is to be applauded for pro-life efforts that are legitimately his to take credit for.

However, Mr. Newman's commendable efforts with "Truth Trucks" and to stop the killing committed by George Tiller (or any abortionist for that matter) do not give him the license to steal another man's identity or heritage, to take credit for another group's work, or to unethically use the name Operation Rescue. (And for any pro-lifer to suggest that Mr. Newman should be allowed to continue in this charade because he is "fighting the fight" is ludicrous.)

Let him stand on his own name and laurels, not the stolen identity or laurels of others.

## The history of Operation Rescue in local cities... and the "criminal" implications

Operation Rescue veterans will remember that at our peak in the late 80s and early 90s, many groups emerged that integrated the name Operation Rescue into their name.

For example, there was Operation Rescue Atlanta, Operation Rescue Boston, Operation Rescue Binghamton.

As the founder of *Operation Rescue* — the author of the book, the owner of the DBA, etc. — I alone had the ability to let others use the name *Operation Rescue* within their name or the name of their city, which I did, as long as they held to principles of nonviolence, and were committed to the pro-life location is an outgrowth of their love of Christ.

Now -- I'm asking every reader to ponder very carefully what I'm about to say...

During the late 80s and early 90s, the very name Operation Rescue struck dread in the hearts of abortionists. Very powerful people made it their goal to destroy us in any way they could.

For example, Presidential Candidate Bill Clinton sent out fundraising letters, raising money on the promise to stop *Operation Rescue*. We were targeted – by name – by the man who was to become the most powerful political leader in the world. After his inauguration in early 1993, at Attorney General Janet Reno's first press conference she stated that one of her top priorities was to come against *Operation Rescue*. She was making good on his promise.

Moreover, State and Federal courts were consistently ruling that Operation Rescue – because of its "civil disobedience" was "denying a woman her fundamental right to an abortion" – and was therefore a criminal enterprise. In other words, because we were determined to disrupt the "business" of child killers, we were committing criminal acts at a local level such as trespass, but we were also committing federal crimes such as RICO or a violation of the Ku Klux Klan act.

Many pro-lifers have either forgotten or never knew that the two main judicial arguments the child-killers used against us were that *Operation Rescue* was the legal equivalent of mobsters or the Ku Klux Klan. Our argument was that if we were to be likened unto mobsters or Klansmen, then every civil rights protest group in the last 50 years -- starting with Dr. King and the civil rights movement -- would and should meet the same condemnation. Thankfully, we ultimately won these cases at the Supreme Court, but victory was many years coming.

Prior to our victories at the Supreme Court, I was being arrested, subpoenaed, deposed by the attorneys of the child-killers, brought before federal judges by federal agents, etc. Meanwhile, the abortionists' attorneys or federal prosecutors were seeking to entangle and prosecute us in a huge conspiracy metwork

Pleading the Fifth Amendment became standard fare for me and a handful of others. When I could answer questions, I would, but I had to be very careful what I said. I.e. — were we seeking to disrupt their abortion business, or trying to save babies lives? We were walking a legal tightrope, and being treated very differently than any other protest group in the nation.

## I was my own "fall guy," for the Sake of Others

in 1983, during a prayer meeting, I had a vision (literally) directing me to launch

this nationwide movement. It was very vivid, very direct, and quite unnerving. Ultimately, the vision proved to be from God, because it came to pass. (But that is another story, which I promise to tell.)

Shortly after that vision (when I was unknown save to God and a handful of people in Binghamton, NY), the Holy Spirit made clear to me that one day I would be sued by the abortion industry.

At that point, I committed to structure things organizationally in such a way that would shield others from the lawsuits that were to come against me. (And they came like rain.)

Hence, there was never a "board of directors" or "incorporation" for Operation Rescue. If there had been, those "board members" and others would have been dragged into the lawsuits, and perhaps lost everything as well.

Moreover, I could not have any written agreements concerning the use of the name Operation Rescue, for such an agreement would have been evidence of a "criminal conspiracy." One of my current adversaries begged me in the late 80s to create a royalty scheme for the money that was being raised around the nation by groups using the name "Rescue" or "Operation Rescue" in their

Everyone knew however – everyone – that the name Operation Rescue with no prefix or suffix was my moniker. And for many years, that understanding was honored – until now.

## Cat and Mouse – the Courts and Us

In the late 80s, various courts started seizing our bank accounts, making it very difficult to function. (Before we won our cases at the Supreme Court, the harassment effect of the courts on us hovered between annoying and significant.)

We then began the multi-year jitterbug of opening multiple bank accounts, some in one state, and others across state lines. We would write a check – to find out that the check bounced, because the account had been seized by a federal court order. In retrospect, it would have been comical had it not been so annoying, and had it not been a fight between murderers and rescuers.

At one point, the National Organization of Women (NOW) actually got a court order to seize my frequent flyers miles from U.S. Airways. My response to the press – which got airplay nationwide – was that they could take a one way flight to Hades.

It was during that time that I laid off most of the staff at my national headquarters in Binghamton NY.

Sometime in early 1991 if my memory is correct, one of my closest associates, an evangelical Pastor named Keith Tucci, started Operation Rescue National with my blessing. Operation Rescue National was a distinct and separate legal entity from Operation Rescue, with all of the obvious legal and judicial benefits that would come from being a separate identity.

I gave Mr. Tucci access to the Operation Rescue mailing list (for fund-raising purposes) as well as certain members of my staff, and certain other tangible and intangible assets and helps.

My goal as the leader of the movement – and what I believed was my duty as well – was to create a "firewall" between Mr. Tucci and myself (as well as other leaders in the movement.) I did not want him (or others) to inherit the lawsuits that were nipping at my heels. In this effort, I was almost completely successful.

Herein lay one of our conundrums. I clearly had passed the torch to Reverend Tucci for the day-to-day planning and leadership of "national events." My marriage was constantly on the edge of melting down, I needed a break, and Rev. Tucci was a trustworthy associate, primarily due to our similar age, and theological/ecclesiastical backgrounds. (Although when I began to drink beer and thereby was a bad Pentecostal – a strain began to develop between us.)

We had a relationship that basically functioned in this way: he was the head of the organization *Operation Rescue National*, but I was still the visible leader of the rescue movement. (He was relatively unknown outside of a small circle of about 200 rescue leaders.) He was a courageous and aggressive visionary, as well as a dynamic speaker and an able leader who was committed to following the vision I had laid out.

For example, the historic "Summer of Mercy" in Wichita, Kansas in the summer of 1991 was Mr. Tucci's brainchild. It was supposed to last a week; it lasted a summer.

Over 1200 of us were arrested. Mr. Tucci and I shared the leadership and preaching burdens that summer in Wichita, and had a tremendous impact on the city and the entire nation for the pro-life cause. That is — until we and the clergy of Wichita blinked in the face of the threats of the late Federal Judge Robert Kelly. But that is another story…

Mr. Tucci and I had a very good relationship in the beginning, but it began to feel strain based on several issues that are not related to the theft of my

moniker, Operation Rescue. In the beginning, he was shepherding what I had built, and we both considered that it might be a temporary, rather than a permanent arrangement. I was speaking constantly at pro-life events (including his), and regularly appearing on national TV as the founder of Operation Rescue, but more and more of my time was devoted to my daily syndicated radio show, Randall Terry Live.

As it turned out, we drifted slowly apart as working compatriots. He was doing an excellent job creating and managing events; I was happy to speak as the Founder of *Operation Rescue* at those events.

I also began hosting and leading "national events" again – such as the 1992 protests at the Houston and NYC Republican and Democrat conventions (respectively), which resulted in severe court battles. (From those two conventions, I lost court battles that resulted in my losing my home to Planned Parenthood attorneys, and spending 5 months as a federal prisoner.)

I orchestrated the presentation of an aborted baby boy to Presidential Candidate Bill Clinton in NYC in 1992, for which I was sentenced to 5 months in jail for contempt of court. I was still facing that 5 month prison term which I ultimately served at the end of 1994 and the beginning of 1995.

I believe it was in 1994 that Mr. Tucci gave the leadership of Operation Rescue National to Rev. "Flip" Benham. This came as a surprise to me and others, but because Mr. Tucci had established Operation Rescue National as a separate entity (basically owned by Mr. Tucci) like Operation Rescue Boston is owned by another pro-life leader, and because I was busy with my radio show, and because my role in the movement was still beyond the reach of theft or a coup of any kind, I made no public statement.

Though unknown to me, it was clear that Mr. Benham had a passion to go forward at some level with the rescue movement, which was shrinking drastically due to the lawsuits, and the passage of F.A.C.E. He led events, confronted the child-killers, and spent time in jail for his efforts. He also had the great honor to be one of the Providential instruments that helped Miss Norma McCorvey (the former Roe of Roe vs Wade) come back to her faith in Jesus Christ

Mr. Benham used the name Operation Rescue National for several years. Sometime in the late 1990s due to certain lawsuits against him, he began to use the name Operation Save America interchangeably with Operation Rescue National Right now, he uses the name Operation Rescue National/Operation Save America or just Operation Save America. (I view his use of the name Operation Rescue National/Operation Save America the same way I view the name Operation Rescue Boston; i.e., it is distinct from Operation Rescue.)

## The recent use of the name Operation Rescue

Now is when the story becomes somewhat murky with the malice of one or two souls in the pro-life camp. But to bring us to present, let me quickly pass through one critical phase.

The Freedom of Access to Clinic Entrances Act (F.A.C.E.) passed both houses of Congress in 1994, and was signed into law by President Clinton. F.A.C.E., combined with massive lawsuits and harsh jail sentences effectively broke the back of large "sit-ins" or "clinic blockades" or "rescues" in front of abortuaries. Our heydays were over.

Moreover, the spontaneous shootings of abortionists marred the horizon, and a handful of activists within the rescue movement wanted to abandon our pledge to nonviolence. Non-violence is a foundational commitment I've insisted upon then and now.) A handful wanted to at least discuss and debate the ethical viability of using lethal force against child-killers. I, Mr. Tucci, and Mr. Benham vigorously dissented.

The relative cohesion and momentum the rescue movement enjoyed under my eadership and the early days of Rev. Tucci's leadership was gone.

However, throughout this time of intramural bickering and fracturing of relationships, it was still always clear that the moniker of *Operation Rescue* was mine. I raised and received money in the name of *Operation Rescue* in one form or another without interruption from that day until this.

Mr. Tucci and then Mr. Benham used Operation Rescue National, I used the name Operation Rescue, and other leaders and activists had Operation Rescue \_\_\_\_\_\_ (fill in the word).

It was simply an issue of honor for all players; or at least for most, that the name Operation Rescue was always associated with me. (And contrary to anything that any critic or adversary of mine might state, I never stopped using the name Operation Rescue, and I have reams of evidence to prove it.)

By 1996, I was entrenched in my radio show, and taking speaking engagements as the Founder of Operation Rescue, all the while struggling to save a marriage that ultimately ended in divorce. (My divorce and a series of false accusations revolving around my divorce also play a significant and bitter part in this story.)

However, I was not hosting "national pro-life events" in the name of Operation Rescue after 1991 or 1992. I did host "national events" from then until the

present – but in deference to Mr. Tucci and Mr. Benham, and to not be a target of yet another lawsuit, I hosted those "national events" in other names (*The Christian Defense Coalition, The Resistance, Loyal Opposition, Operation Witness*, and *The Society for Truth and Justice*). Whatever the event, I was always referred to as the founder of Operation Rescue, and that was the reason the public and press came to these events.

The funny thing is that the press never bought it. If you look at the press clipping and books written through all those years – including the stories that lie ahead in this narrative – the press still considered me Randall "Operation Rescue" Terry. Our other names were often ignored.

Unfortunately, the lack of honor I mentioned above was a problem with a handful of men. The most egregious infractions were committed by a cabal of men from Southern California, unknown by most pro-lifers outside of the inner "rescue" world, among which was Mr. Newman and a man named Jeff White.

Almost no-one reading this has ever heard of Jeff White. (For that matter, most readers have not heard of Mr. Newman.) And in case you wondered, Mr. White is the surrogate who called me with threats to destroy me.

# C.S. Lewis' Ape and Ass: Jeff White and Troy Newman

The story here turns fairly ugly. In some ways, it resembles quarreling vultures and hyenas.

The reader must remember that significant sums of money, honor, and respect were still commanded by the name Operation Rescue in the late 1990s and early 2000s – and still to this day.

Even though the actions of Mr. Newman bear his name and face, as with so many convoluted stories in the human experience -- both for good and for ill -- there are multiple players on the stage.

If you have read the series by C. S. Lewis entitled, *The Chronicles of Namia*, you will remember that the last of the seven books is entitled *The Last Battle*. In it, a very clever, mischievous, and dishonest ape (*Shift*) convinces a fairly gullible ass (*Puzzle*) to cloak himself with the skin of a dead male lion, and to pretend to be Aslan.

The ape has a certain dark genius driving his greed and malice; the Mule has the ability to work hard, and the tragic inability to say no to the temptations of deceit offered to him by the ape. He knows he is not Aslan, he knows he is not

even a lion, yet he does not have the strength of character to walk away from the ape's malevolent plans. (And in case anyone wonders, I am comparing Mr. White and Mr. Newman to the ape and the ass, but I am not comparing myself to Aslan!)

So that you can see why I would make the Narnia-esque illustration, I now quote a letter recently sent out to pro-life leaders that bares Mr. Newman's name. Troy Newman asserts that it was Jeff White who commissioned him as the leader of Operation Rescue.

When Jeff White commissioned me [Troy Newman] as the next President of Operation Rescue in 1999, you would have been hard pressed to find anyone in the pro-life movement who labeled themselves by the name Operation Rescue. (Letter from Troy Newman to Pro-life leaders, dated Nov. 6, 2007, emphasis added.)

I now invite all of Narnia - every man and woman who served as a leader or lieutenant in the rescue movement during those tumultuous and exciting years; I invite every leader who attended a training session that I hosted in New York, Atlanta, Binghamton, Philadelphia, Chicago, or any place else in the nation: please explain to me and all the world how Mr. White could legitimately or ethically "commission" Mr. Newman as "the next President of Operation Rescue." It would be laughable if it was not so sad and unholy.

Any rescue leader who served in the late 1980s and early 1990s knows that Mr. Newman's assertion is as pathetic as it is absurd. It echoes of the ape commissioning the ass to be Aslan.

Moreover, I would like to invite Mr. Newman to give all of us whatever documentation, pictures, videos, and so forth that he might have to show this "commissioning." Many of us would like to hear the charge Mr. White gave Mr. Newman, or the oath he took; or maybe we could see the laying on of hands from Mr. White to Mr. Newman, and watch the ceremony.

The technology exists to put such a video on line. Please, share it with us all.

It is surely possible that Mr. White told Mr. Newman that he had a chance to seize the name (and hence the heritage and the economic benefits) of Operation Rescue in 1999 or 2000 – or 2003. Mr. White knew that I was going through divorce, and that Rev. Benham was trying to engineer a legal dodge by not using the name Operation Rescue National, and that there was bad blood between Mr. White and Mr. Benham.

# Operation Rescue: the Name "thrown to the Ground"

Contrary to any recent assertions by Mr. White or Mr. Newman that I have not been involved in the pro-life movement since the early nineties, they both followed my leadership up until 1997 on two key missions for life and justice.

One trip was to Hawaii to lobby the Hawaii State Legislature to ignore the Hawaiian Supreme Court, and pass a bill that would deny homosexual marriage in Hawaii.

The second trip was a protest mission to Hong Kong, during the ceremonies when the British handed Hong Kong over to the Communist Chinese. Our goal was to emphasize the fact that Chinese forced and coerced abortion had killed upwards of two hundred million babies at that point, making the Chinese government the bloodiest regime in the history of the human race. This was a fairly dicey trip, so we brought an American attorney with us in case of trouble; we were followed by Chinese police constantly, and almost arrested as we protested. The tract we distributed was "revolutionary;" it called for the demise of the Communist Government of China.

On one of those trips (and I honestly cannot remember which one) it was brought up by Mr. White that Mr. Benham had ceased calling his work Operation Rescue National, and begun calling his ministry Operation Save America.

Mr. White said to all of us who were standing there: "Flip has thrown the name on the ground, is anybody going to pick it up and use it?" It was clear from other things he said that he knew there was immense economic and media value in the name Operation Rescue.

I answered immediately, saying something to the effect that I and I alone, had the right to use the name Operation Rescue. (Moreover, only Mr. Benham had the right to use, or cease using the name Operation Rescue National.)

The fact that Mr. Benham was ceasing (temporarily) to use the moniker Operation Rescue National because of legal troubles of his own is understandable. The fact that Mr. White was behaving like a circling vulture at the moment of Mr. Benham's difficulties was despicable.

I thought that my words would suffice to keep the vultures away.

I was wrong.

At the time I was content to let the legacy and aura of Operation Rescue take its place in history, knowing that many rescue leaders that emerged had gone

on to do valuable things. And I was confident (and still am) that the "seeds sown" from Operation Rescue in the hearts and minds of thousands of activists would play a key role in the ultimate defeat of child-killing in America.

Moreover, I was still using the name Operation Rescue for media purposes, speaking engagements or commentary, seminars, and I was not going to countenance someone stealing the name for filthy lucre, or false publicity.

My sentiments of disgust were not the only ones recorded. On both of those trips – Hawaii and Hong Kong – Rev. Bruce Moore was present. Rev. Moore is my friend. He is a successful 56 year old Assemblies of God pastor who has been in the ministry for over 30 years, and in the pro-life movement for 25 years. He has served in key battles in his home state, around the country, and around the world.

Rev. Moore weighed in against Mr. White's and Mr. Newman's machinations that night. His comments to Mr. Newman and Mr. White at that time were both prophetic and insightful as they skulked toward the illegitimate use of the name Operation Rescue.

Rev. Moore boldly told them: "You guys are acting like vultures. All you care about is money."

Rev. Moore's observations go beyond the theft of the name Operation Rescue. He states:

Without Randall Terry, none of these men – Troy Newman, Jeff White, Flip Benham, Pat Mahoney, Keith Tucci – none of them, would even be in pro-life leadership. Randall helped most of them start their ministry; he taught them how to hold events and raise money; he helped them get established. And then, when Randall was down, they kicked him and tried to destroy him. Their behavior has been a disgrace – and in my opinion, this whole thing with Jeff and Troy is about money. Nothing more, nothing less.

Without Randall Terry, there is no Operation Rescue.

I must note for the record that Rev. Moore is not a full time pro-life activist. He is an ordained minister who has pastored the same vibrant, active church for 20 years. He is in full compliance with the constitution and by-laws of his denomination. He has no financial stake; no mailing list; nothing to lose or gain due to my struggles.

## Who is Mr. Newman's Ghost Writer?

Earlier I quoted a letter sent from "Troy Newman" to pro-life leaders on Nov.

06, 2007. In reality, I doubt Mr. Newman wrote the letter. My guess is that it was written by Mr. White.

Mr. White is a professional "copy writer" and perhaps Mr. Newman's ghost writer – which means he writes fundraising letters for other people, in their name. (Perhaps we will find out for sure when the depositions begin – but maybe not. I have seen Mr. White lie in court before, and I know from personal experience that is he quite ready to lie in this proceeding.) I have read Mr. White's work for years; Mr. Newman's letter on Nov. 6, 2007 bears Mr. White's style and markings.

Conversely, what I am about to show you is a letter from Troy Newman to several ministers. When you read these words – you will know why I would never in a million years allow Mr. Newman to claim he is the President of Operation Rescue. This letter has not been edited; it appears exactly as it was originally sent.

From: troy newman [mailto:newman.troy@gmail.com]

Sent: Monday, November 26, 2007 12:35 PM

Fo: Mark Holick

Cc: Flip Benham; Rusty Lee Thomas; Mark S. Gietzen;

heartbeatministries@hotmail.com

**Subject:** The babies

To Mr "ALL I KNOW HOW TO DO IS TYPE IN CAPS"

•

In days gone by real men settle disputes like men. I'm still up for it, you?

Today girlie "men" use emails and slander like gossipy little school girls to get their dirty work done. You babies can pout all you want. Cry to mommy. Whatever.

I am a member in good standing in my church (6 years and counting) and an elder too. You babies have all been thrown out of your denominations Flip was tossed, and so was baby girl mark. That other guy Dannny was tossed out too or split his church. How many churches has Donna been through, hmmm.

Keep whinning wussy boy. Why don't you all suck it up and act like you have (or should I say had) a pair.

In the mean time, here I am, not letting the sissy run me off.

We own the old Central abortion mill, now it is Operation Rescue's national headquarters. Oh yea baby! Oh yea!

How are those sour grapes??

Now stick this in your little school girl file and email it to other wussbags like yourself so they can all say ohhhhh nooooo.

Even a child is know by his ways.

The above letter was written by Troy Newman, and sent to four ordained evangelical ministers. I suggest you read his letter a second time. Note that this letter was sent out about 3 weeks after Mr. Newman sent out his deceiful letter about me to pro-life leaders across the nation. Look at the style and grammar differences. Are we really to believe that the same man wrote both letters?

There are many things that I could say about the arrogance, the irreverence, the adolescent immaturity, of these men (to say nothing of the grammar and spelling.)

Frankly, Mr. Newman's letter neither needs nor deserves my commentary, except to say it would be irresponsible of me to allow the charade to continue that somehow Mr. Newman is the legitimate leader of Operation Rescue.

Also, Mr. Newman's not-so-subtle offer to physically fight one of the pastors is not isolated; it is repeated. Here is a first hand testimony of Rev. Rusty Thomas concerning Mr. Newman challenging him to fight.

During Judge Roy Moore's courageous battle to preserve the Ten Commandment monument in the Alabama Supreme Court, I had an

unpleasant encounter with Mr. Troy Newman in which he literally challenged me to fight him. He walked up to Rev. Flip Benham, National Director of Operation Rescue National/Operation Save America and me and stated, "You don't see no fear in my eyes, do you?" I called him aside to deal with this confrontation. The two main issues I dealt with were his breaking of his word to remain under Flip's authority as he moved to Wichita, KS and his using his Presbyterian Church as a cover that enabled him to bring division and hurt God's work locally in Wichita and nationally. When confronted again with the truth, he was reduced to a little boy and began to chant, "Stop it Rusty! Stop it Rusty!" Finally in a fit of frustration he yelled, "Let's fight Rusty, so we can get bloody and be friends again." I replied, "You are on the wrong battlefield, my friend." Our conversation ended there.

## Mr. Newman and the problems in Wichita

These outbursts from Mr. Newman are neither isolated nor unusual. His troubles with the above-mentioned men and other pro-life leaders in Wichita are well documented and unfortunately, very public in Wichita. (And those problems go well beyond the theft of the name, Operation Rescue.)

Rehashing those problems is not the point of this letter, but it is worth referencing to show that Mr. Newman has a significant series of breaches in Wichita and with pro-life leaders around the nation.

As startling as it seems, Mr. Newman actually served in Wichita under the authority of Mr. Benham, Director of *Operation Rescue National*. Shortly after his arrival, many relationships in the area were soured, and Mr. Newman was asked by Mr. Benham to leave Wichita, and go to work with Mr. Benham, or with one of two other evangelical ministers in other parts of the country – Mr. Rusty Thomas (quoted above) or Mr. Tucci.

This was offered to Mr. Newman as a chance for him to learn from those older and more experienced than him. Mr. Newman refused, and broke off his relationship with those to which he promised to work and submit.

As relationships deteriorated in Wichita, a public letter was written and signed by four pastors in Wichita (Pastor Daniel Thompson, Pastor Mark Holick, Pastor Leon Hiebert, and Pastor David Meadows) concerning the divisions and heart aches that Mr. Newman created in Wichita. Here is an excerpt.

In regards to our relationship with Troy Newman and the ministry of Operation Rescue West of Sacramento California, we the local pastors directly involved with the

## ministry of Operation Save America-Wichita issue the following statement:

Shortly after his [Mr. Newman's] arrival, we begin to experience certain problems.

We the local pastors appreciate Troy's desire to end abortion in our city. But we do believe there are certain beliefs that Troy holds that are inconsistent with the vision of Operation Save America- Wichita and the Scriptures. We also found the nature of some of his conduct to be divisive, self-willed, self-serving, untruthful and lacking the spirit of genuine humility. Due to these matters, we feel prohibited from working together at this time.

We can only imagine the level of distress and conflict that existed that would have motivated these men to write such a public statement.

## Mr. Newman's Long Pattern of Deceit and being "Untruthful"

It is critical to note: the ministers state that Mr. Newman was "untruthful." This was before Mr. Newman hijacked the name Operation Rescue. Being "untruthful" unfortunately appears to be normal for Mr. Newman.

For example, please note that in the tirade from Mr. Newman reprinted above, he said that he was "a member in good standing in my church (6 years and counting) and an elder too." (Emphasis added.)

Unfortunately, this is another lie. He is not an elder in his church.

At the time of this writing, (Easter Season, 2008) Mr. Newman attends Heartland Community Church, at which Rev. George Granberry is the Senior Pastor.

Pastor Granberry was recently asked by Wichita Pastor Mark Holick if Troy was in fact an elder at the church, as Mr. Newman claimed in his letter to the pastors.

Pastor Granberry wrote to Pastor Holis on November 29, 2007, stating:

The only point I can clarify right now is that **Troy is not now nor has** ever been an elder at Heartland. (Emphasis added)

Please note – this is the man who pastors the church at which Mr. Newman claimed he was an elder. Pastor Granberry is a Presbyterian Clergyman, who without question has a substantial amount of training, a man who has a "session" (similar to a board) to which he is accountable; a man who has no "axe to grind" in this fight.

Mr. Newman lied when he said: "I am a member in good standing in my church (6 years and counting) and an elder too."

The truth, as stated by the Pastor of that Congregation, Rev. George Granberry is: "... Troy is not now nor has ever been an elder at Heartland."

Mr. Newman lied when he told the Trademark Office that he had been using the name Operation Rescue since 1991. The truth is that the earliest he started using the name – unethically and fraudulently – was in 2003 or 2004.

And as you will see, if you read the next part of this series, the letter from Mr. Newman to pro-life leaders entitled "Why OR and Troy Newman is NOT going to Philly for Thanksgiving!", dated November 06, 2007, is a litany of "untruths" and deceit – in his attacks on me, and his assertions about himself.

For the sake of my family's honor, for the sake of history, and for the sake of those who have supported our work, I will hold Mr. Newman accountable concerning that letter – every line of it. I will deal with the lies of that letter separately, with the following two exceptions.

First, concerning the suit I have brought, Mr. Newman stated:

"He [Randall Terry] wants Operation Rescue, he wants our website, he wants our mailing lists, and he is demanding I give him everything even though none of it ever belonged to him."

This is another bald faced lie.

Mr. Newman and his attorney have every pleading, every piece of paper ever filed in this case. I here, now, demand that Mr. Newman produce one shred of evidence to support such an absurd and deceitful claim. (He will not, for he cannot.)

have never asked for Mr. Newman's mailing list. I do not want it.

I have NEVER demanded Mr. Newman "give [me] everything." The assertion is

But moreover, neither the Trademark Office, nor the TTAB have the authority to fine Mr. Newman, or award me damages, or give me anything that Mr. Newman owns – legitimately or otherwise.

This is not a "lawsuit" to win something from Mr. Newman. It is simply to cancel his fraudulent registration of the "trademark" Operation Rescue. That's it.

His claim that I want him to "give me everything" is a lie. I again invite Mr. Newman to show us ANYTHING in any of the trademark proceedings, or any correspondence from me or my attorneys that would substantiate his claim.

His assertion that I want the Internet domain name Operation Rescue.com (and other similar domain names he's registered such as randallterry.net) is ultimately true. That is the whole point of this proceeding – who owns the name Operation Rescue. However, I do not want the content, design or files that constitute the site, I just wish to recover the name.

The dark reality is that it is not Mr. Newman, but Mr. White who currently holds the registration for the websites bearing the name of Operation Rescue. He did it in the late 90s. Again, we see the machinations of the ape.

Had I known then that Mr. White would act to fraudulently acquire the domain names for himself, I would have secured possession of the those names quickly and efficiently. Unfortunely, I did not know this, nor did I understand my own rights to take possession of the names that are, by rights, my own.

Isn't it odd that Mr. White recently purchased randallterry.org; randallterry.tv; and randallterry.net. Why do you think he purchased them? It is to harm me, to malign me, to make good his threats to try and "ruin" me.

We will also do what we need to do to get those domain names out of Mr. White's control.

What we offered Mr. Newman in mediation is that I would turn the Operation Rescue website into a Historical Site, focusing on the "golden era" of 1986 - 1996. We also offered that he could have a link prominently displayed on the front page, so that anyone who wanted to know about his work in Operation Rescue West could do so. We would also put a link to other pro-life groups who still incorporate the name Operation Rescue or Rescue into their name.

The other lie I will deal with here is this: "If you hold a position of influence over Randall Terry, please ask him to submit to Christian mediation..."

At the very time Mr. Newman sent this to pro-life leaders, Father Frank Pavone (National Director, Priests for Life) was working intensely to mediate this situation, and to keep this from becoming a public scandal.

I agreed to Father Pavone's efforts, and did everything Father Pavone asked me to do, *including not making any public statement about this entire matter for over a year.* I sent out no press release, nor any letters about Mr. Newman, etc. Not a single public statement was made about this by me or my associates.

By contrast, Mr. Newman, Mr. White, or their surrogates sent out at least 4 slanderous and dishonest representations of me and this proceeding, trying to damage my credibility in the pro-life movement, and engender false sympathy for Mr. Newman.

Sadly, judging from the initial emails and phone calls I received, their plot for sympathy worked – in the short run.

But as I often say: Truth has within it the seeds of its' own victory; lies have within them the seeds of their own destruction.

Father Pavone worked for months to arrange an accord, offering to mediate a private conversation between Mr. Newman and myself. This false dance went on for months.

On January 15, 2008, my attorney wrote Mr. Newman's attorney concerning yet another attempt at mediation, stating:

I have learned from Father Pavone that your client would be favorable to a dismissal without prejudice of the present cancellation proceeding to allow the parties to mediate without the pressure and backdrop of litigation. My client is also favorable to an agreed dismissal without prejudice. (FRCP 41(a)(1)(ii)). If this is agreeable to your client please let me know. I would hope to hear from you within 48 hours so that my client can get back to Father Pavone.

Mr. Newman's attorney wrote my attorney the same day:

... if your client is willing to reimburse my client for the legal fees he has had to expend to defend against your client's claims, which essentially puts both parties back in the position they were before this action was initiated by your client, he would be willing to consent to a dismissal without prejudice.

Father Pavone had a private donor, willing to pay Mr. Newman's legal expenses, as Mr. Newman requested.

Father Pavone then contacted Mr. Newman directly, and told him that a donor would be willing to do what he had requested; i.e., reimburse him for all his legal fees, so that he and I could agree to withdraw the case without prejudice, and try to settle this in Christian mediation.

Mr. Newman then refused, and did not respond to Father Pavone's repeated further efforts to reach him and work out the details for withdrawing the case. Mr. Newman rejected the very terms that he and his attorney gave us in writing (above); terms that the attorney said that Mr. Newman had agreed to.

So, if you are one of the pro-life leaders who got Mr. Newman's email letter dated November 6, 2007, you were lied to. And for those of you who contacted me directly or through surrogates, I hope you have a little better grasp of the situation. And I thank you for having the smarts to contact me directly, and not let this rumor mill continue to grind out fabrications and lies.

And by the way, a Christian attorney – Michael Hirsh – who used to be the Director of *Operation Rescue Atlanta*, also offered to Mr. Newman to mediate this situation long before Mr. Newman sent out the letter telling people to get me to go to mediation. (The brazen way in which Mr. Newman lies is mind boggling to me.)

But enough of this bantering! Let's cut to the law in this matter!

### Our legal position: The "Jimmy Buffet Defense…" "Wastin' away here in *Margaritaville*"

The case law in matters like this favors us distinctly. We call it the "Jimmy Buffet defense." (Those who like "classic rock" and the song in question will enjoy this. Those who don't can wait for the disco remix to hit the dance floors. ("Wastin' away, here in Margaritaville...") The TTAB set up a four-pronged test in reference to a case between Jimmy Buffett and Chi-Chi's Restaurant. Chi-Chi's applied to register the trademark Margaritaville, even though it knew that Margaritaville was famous because it came from Jimmy Buffett's song. Likewise, Mr. Newman registered the name Operation Rescue, knowing full well that it is famous because of my work, and knowing that people would assume a connection with me.

Mr. Buffett argued that the name *Margaritaville* was indistinguishable from himself; he argued that in the public mind, that he – Mr. Buffett – **is** *Margaritaville*. We, therefore, on the same grounds, are arguing that the name *Operation Rescue* is interchangeable or inseparable from me.

Furthermore, Mr. Buffett argued that the economic interest of Chi-Chi's was due to the fame of the name *Margaritaville*. (Otherwise, why would they want it?) Likewise we argue that the economic interest Mr. Newman has in the name *Operation Rescue* is due to the fame of the name – which I established.

### Here is the law, plain and simple

I leave you, the reader, to read the clear language of the law, and judge for yourself. Remember, I am the plaintiff; Mr. Newman is the defendant, and the "mark" is Operation Rescue. [A "mark" is what the TTAB calls a trademark.] We claim he falsely registered my mark – Operation Rescue.

...the Board now requires that a plaintiff asserting a claim that a mark falsely suggests a connection with persons, living or dead, or institutions, demonstrate (i) that the defendants mark is the same or a close approximation of plaintiff's previously used name or identity; (ii) that the mark would be recognized as such; (iii) that the plaintiff is not connected with the activities performed by the defendant under the mark; and (iv) that the plaintiff's name or identity is of sufficient fame or reputation that when the defendants mark is used on its goods or services, a connection with the plaintiff would be presumed.

Under (i) we should prevail because the "mark" *Operation Rescue* is the exact same name that I have previously used;

Under (ii) we should prevail because everyone recognizes the mark Operation Rescue as the pro-life group and movement founded by me – which is exactly why Mr. Newman wants it;

Under (iii) we should prevail because I'm not connected in any way with the activities of Mr. Newman that he parades under the mark Operation Rescue;

Under (iv) we should prevail because my name and the identity of *Operation Rescue* is of sufficient fame or reputation that when Mr. Newman uses it, a connection with me would be presumed, is exactly what is happening.

And of course, there is no connection with me. Here are a couple of examples of the confusion and deception that the above four points of law deal with precisely.

I was recently at a large Catholic family event. I spoke for a few minutes, and had the joy of meeting dozens of devout Christian pro-lifers. No less than three people came up to me, shook my hand, and profusely thanked me for my years of leadership in the pro-life movement and my work in *Operation* Rescue. They then proceeded to tell me that they supported my work

(Operation Rescue) financially -- in Wichita, Kansas. This of course has nothing to do with me -- it is Mr. Newman's illegitimate use of the name Operation Rescue – the name that any knowledgeable pro-lifer associates with me.

Here's another example: I recently spoke with two pro-life leaders, who are both 20 year friends of mine. They heard about the suit, and told me that they thought I had given or bequeathed the name *Operation Rescue* to Mr. Newman, or that we had some kind of economic agreement, and that he was using the name with my full cooperation. In other words, they presumed a connection between Mr. Newman and me.

They were both stunned to find out that Mr. Newman was using it without my consent, and that I and others have repeatedly told him he had no right to do so.

The reason so few people know that I have not given Mr. Newman any permission to use the name is due to the fact that I did not want to publicly humiliate him for his behavior. I was giving him a chance to come clean quietly, without public scandal. He rejected that option. Now his deceit is in full public view, and history will hold him in contempt for his charade – if it remembers him at all.

Here's a final example — and this is almost funny — I recently did a lengthy interview for a Catholic newspaper. At the end, the writer of the story glowingly told people that they could contact me and support our work financially at the Society for Truth and Justice address in Florida, or my Operation Rescue office in Wichita, and then proceeded to give both addresses! (And of course, I have nothing to do with the Wichita address!)

On other legal note: the Buffett case established a principle (carried forward in the *Marc Chagall* case) that a famous name, such as *Margaritaville*, or *Operation Rescue*, could not be separated from its originator.

By the way: Jimmy Buffett is the registered owner of the Margaritaville trademark; Chi-Chi's is bankrupt.

## Mr. Newman's Legal Theory - it's about Money

Mr. Newman takes the position that since I have not hosted any **events** that I called *Operation Rescue* since the early 90s, that I no longer have any economic interest in the name Operation Rescue, and thus have "abandoned" the trademark *Operation Rescue*. And since it was "abandoned" (in his

deceitful logic), he had the right to take the name for himself – knowing the huge economic and media value it had.

In other words, by Mr. Newman's own admission he declares that this is all about *money*. He is *capitalizing* – making filthy lucre – on the history, legacy, and respect generated by the name *Operation Rescue*, when he knows full well that he had absolutely nothing to do with its origins, and played no part in the sacrifices and hardships that defined that name, or the movement it spawned.

Let's face it: when Chi-Chi's attempted the theft of the name *Margaritaville*; they just wanted to make money selling tequila using a name created and made popular by someone else. In my opinion, Mr. Newman's (and Mr. White's) attempted theft is far more vile; they want to make money and enjoy notoriety from the labors, sacrifices and hardships I and others - ironically, including Mr. White – endured to save innocent children from murder.

One other note: Mr. White attempted the theft of the name Operation Rescue in the mid 1990s, when Mr. Benham was using the name Operation Rescue National. Mr. White sent out a letter raising money, and inviting people to an event he falsely claimed was Operation Rescue. He was quickly and firmly dealt with by Mr. Benham, Mr. Tucci and me, and other rescue leaders in Louisiana at a large national event. Here is Mr. Benham's recollection:

We were shocked to find out that White had sent a mass fund raising letter in the name of "Operation Rescue." This caused great confusion among those on our mailing list because they thought the two events were one and the same.

I called him immediately and told him that he had no authority to use the name "Operation Rescue" for any reason whatsoever. The name of his group was "Operation Rescue California." He had already been disciplined by the leaders of Operation Rescue National, for these same kind of shenanigans a year earlier in Birmingham, Alabama.

It was in New Orleans that Randall Terry, Keith Tucci, and I confronted Jeff White over the phone and made it crystal clear that he had no right and no claim to the name "Operation Rescue." We demanded that he cease and desist from his profiteering off of the name "Operation Rescue. At that time he agreed. Unfortunately, in the long run, these efforts were to no avail, for Jeff White had our mailing list (I do not know how) and was going to raise money in any manner he saw fit.

Seeing the force arrayed against him, Mr. White dropped the scheme, and actually sent some of the money to Mr. Benham that he had falsely raised.

Unfortunately, as Mr. Benham here alludes to, Mr. White's greed and avarice were not extinguished – but merely smoldering - as he lay in wait. His ill-intent resurfaced in this current matter, and he and Mr. Newman have been collaborating is this sham for a few years. God have mercy on both of them.

## Some Personal Reflections on History

No matter what happens, I've chosen to leave this written account and analysis of the situation for the sake of historians. An in depth book looking at the history of *Operation Rescue* will be coming from my pen. God willing, it will be soon.

I believe that long after I have left this life, that American history books, books on social movements, books on rhetoric and leadership for college and university classes, etc., will be talking about the Rescue Movement in general and Operation Rescue in specific.

Even if I lose every trademark and court proceeding; even if I lose all appeals; (and believe me, I will appeal this to the last possible court of law) I am confident that this document will be part of future histories and discussions. Journalists, historians, etc. will know that the name Operation Rescue was hijacked for a season by men who lack common decency, honor, and character.

Without question, there are many pro-life leaders and activists will breathe a sigh of relief that I have finally issued a public statement. Perhaps a few fine men and women will disagree with me for having done this. I have sought much counsel from men and women who I respect; pastors, priests, and laity. I've searched my heart and prayed more times than I can recount.

Please indulge me for one more moment while I give further reasons for doing this

First, I believe that history has proven and will continue to prove that I and the name Operation Rescue are inseparable.

Following are a few facts to prove my point:

Operation Rescue is the dba ("doing business as") for Randall Terry that I filed in Broome County NY in 1987.

Operation Rescue is the copyrighted title of my best-selling book, Operation Rescue, with forwards written by the late Drs. Jerry Falwell and D. James Kennedy, as well as Dr. Pat Robertson.

Operation Rescue is the copyrighted name of the 28 minute television production that I wrote and produced; this video was distributed by the tens of thousands, as well as shown on dozens of television stations and Christian television networks. It is still being distributed today.

Operation Rescue is the copyrighted name of the music CD that we distribute and I own the rights to; a compilation of pro-life songs written by various Christian artists, including two songs written by myself.

NOW. vs. Operation Rescue -- the companion case of the lead case, NOW. vs. Scheidler -- is one of my Supreme Court cases, in which I was defended by the ACLJ for years. This was a key victory in which the court ruled that RICO laws (Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations) cannot be used against pro-life protesters.

When I recently led in the fight to save Terri Schiavo's life, a 25 year media veteran bemoaned my presence, referring (as a slur) to me as "Randall 'Operation Rescue' Terry."

In short, my defense of the name Operation Rescue is personal and visceral. I freely admit – I view this attempted identity theft as an attack against me personally.

Operation Rescue is part of my legacy. Operation Rescue – as a socio/political phenomenon, is unparalleled in American history. The "Rescue Movement" is the largest peaceful civil disobedience movement in U.S. history.

For example, the Civil Rights Movement under the leadership of Martin Luther King and others logged over 7,000 arrests for peaceful protest from 1958-1968. That incredible, courageous movement helped break the back of Jim Crow laws that institutionalized racism on a multitude of fronts.

By contrast – from 1987- 1994 – the Rescue Movement under my leadership and that of others, logged over 70,000 arrests in a 7 year time span. By counting arrests for peaceful civil disobedience, the Rescue Movement was ten times larger than the Civil Rights Movement. Operation Rescue was at the vanguard of the Rescue Movement; Operation Rescue has a key role in the pro-life movement in particular, and Operation Rescue has a significant place in the history of American protest movements.

The number of clergy arrested in Operation Rescue outstrips all other protest movements. For example: I led one "rescue" in NYC in 1988 where 51 clergy were arrested on a single day; on another day in Wichita in 1991, 70 clergy were arrested at once in an "all clergy" rescue. I helped organize that event. (I am not, nor was I ever an ordained minister, so I did not participate.) As far as

we know – (and I welcome the rectification of any historian who can correct me) these 2 days show the largest number of clergy arrested at one time for the cause of Justice in any socio/political movement in American history.

Furthermore, no credible person disputes that I am the founder of *Operation Rescue*, and no one disputes that I was the leader of the rescue movement when we were at our height, getting arrested by the tens of thousands, and making national and international headlines in our efforts to save children and mothers from the crime of abortion.

### Some Reflections on Personal Cost

Another reason for my bringing this fight public is the personal cost that I paid to found and lead Operation Rescue.

As St. Paul wrote – "if I must boast, I will be a fool, and boast in my hardships and sufferings." (See II Corinthians Chapter 11)

I lost my home and my life savings to NOW and Planned Parenthood attorneys after years of litigation – all for my peaceful work to rescue children and mothers from this holocaust;

've been arrested over 40 times for peaceful activities against child-killing;

I've spent over one year of my life incarcerated, including two Christmases, one Thanksgiving, and I don't know how many family birthdays;

In 1994-1995 I served 5 months as a federal prisoner for planning the successful presentation of an aborted baby boy (Baby Nathan, named after the prophet who confronted David) to Presidential candidate Bill Clinton during the Democratic National Convention in 1992;

I have had my life threatened repeatedly; some of the threats were severe enough that police or Federal agents were involved;

My children have received death threats because of my work;

### was in danger of rape in jail;

I was driven into bankruptcy by the abortion industry — on the day I filed bankruptcy in November of 1998, I had state and federal lawsuits in which I and/or Operation Rescue were named defendants in over 25 jurisdictions in the United States;

I have been voted the number one man in America to hate by various feminist groups; I've been maligned and misrepresented by enemies in the pro-abortion movement and the press, as well as slandered by adversaries in the pro-life movement;

I have had two separate pieces of federal legislation passed against pro-lifers that were the direct result of my work.

And as far as I know (and I welcome any historical correction), I am the only pro-life leader who has actually lost everything to the child-killers for peaceful activism on behalf of the children.

For anyone who is uncomfortable by this "boasting" — I beg your forgiveness — and I will stop here. This is not a tale of woe, but when I fight for the name Operation Rescue, I want people to have a glimpse of the cost I paid as the Founder of Operation Rescue.

And for the record: I keep a very "Catholic" perspective on my trials. Losing my home was a bitter pill, going to jail was hard, and being slandered has been a grievous wound; but I have not been martyred.

Thank God, I am still alive, and I am still in this fight. And I would lose my home all over again if it would help bring this holocaust to an end. Furthermore, in the light of 2000 years of Christian history that is graced and bejeweled by multitudes of sacrificial victims, my hardships pale in comparison to those endured by Saints and Martyrs.

But my hardships are my hardships nonetheless; and they are the direct fruit of my being the Founder and leader of *Operation Rescue*.

So while Mr. Newman seeks to capitalize on and profit in any number of ways from the hardships and suffering of mine and others in which he took no part whatsoever, I will oppose and expose his fraudulent claims.

In fact, Mr. Newman was not arrested one single time in an Operation Rescue event.

I began my pro-life vocation in 1983. The trials and historic moments listed above took place at a time when Mr. Newman was perhaps in high school or in college, and then working in the computer field.

## My Duty - to Friends and Strangers

Another reason I am releasing this public statement because it is my duty to do

so. No one other than me as the Founder of Operation Rescue can make this definitive statement, because no one other than me has a legitimate right to the name Operation Rescue. It falls to me to decisively deal with this farce, and leave a clear historical record.

I'm doing it because I love history, and because history matters. If I were to let Mr. Newman continue in this pretense, it could have the inevitable outgrowth of rewriting or distorting history.

Please hear me: I am acutely aware that many hardships and sacrifices were born by others besides me. Many dear men and women — some of whom have died since their participation with Operation Rescue — had courageous efforts, and paid a steep price. Many of them were incarcerated frequently; a few of them spent more time incarcerated than me.

For the sake of history -- their history -- I will not sit by and let Mr. Newman hijack their history of hardship and valor. Those dear friends who worked side by side with me - some alive here, some with God, and some who no longer consider themselves my friends - trusted my leadership and judgment. I will not let their sacrifices be prostituted by Mr. Newman and Mr. White.

I live and work with the unshakable assurance that child-killing will be made illegal again in America, in my lifetime – if I get to live a normal length life. When that happens, *Operation Rescue* will be a key part of the history that will be written (for history is almost always written by the victors). I will do everything in my power to ensure that when that history is written, the role of *Operation Rescue* is clear, as well as the role that certain individuals did or did not play in the rescue movement.

Next, I do this for the sake of others who are being deceived at this very moment; the media, contributors, new pro-life activists, and veteran pro-life activists who do not know what is truly happening with Mr. Newman and the identity theft and unethical use of the name Operation Rescue.

And finally, in a very real way — it is in *Mr. Newman's* interest for me to do this. Whether Mr. Newman truly believes that he is justified in his present course, or whether he is haunted by his conscience and the Spirit of grace, only God knows. But a jolting and honest rendition of the facts such as you now have may prove to be a redemptive act for his soul.

Whatever justifications he is using — to the point where he would actually bear false witness on a legal federal document — it is not in his interest in time or eternity to continue in this deception.

l ever have before me my own feet of clay. One reason I have extended mercy

to Mr. Newman and others for as long as I have is because I want mercy for myself. Blessed are the merciful. But it is no mercy to let a thief continue in his thievery if it is in your power to stop him. I beg your prayers. May God have mercy on me, Mr. Newman, and on all of us.

# Breaking My Self-Imposed Silence

If someone does a "Google" search on my name, they will find tens of thousands of "hits."

Many of those articles and websites contain allegations against me that are untrue.

Frankly, in the last nine years (from 1999 – 2008) I have endured a steady stream of slanders and false accusations, as well as the attempted theft of my name and heritage.

For nine years, as an act of personal discipline and what I hope was genuine piety (as opposed to genuine stupidity) I chose to hold my tongue, to not defend myself, and on a few occasions to allow others to defend me.

That was my decision.

But now, my policy of silence has come to an end.

It is now my decision to speak definitively on the issue of the name Operation Rescue, and concerning slanders against me and my family propagated by some of the same unscrupulous and mean-spirited Christians who have been a part of the charade concerning the name, Operation Rescue.

I now believe that it is time -- for the honor of my family, for the sake of my four small sons, for the sake of my wife, and for the sake of the work in which I am entrenched to end legalized child-killing in America -- that I deliberately and painstakingly write about the truth.

I am fully aware that after releasing this statement a fresh flurry of false accusations and railings might surface against me.

So be it. Due to the Internet, false accusations against me never go away, no matter how old or new they are, no matter how big the lie.

And my detractors - a handful of men I call the Cannibals for Christ – have not ceased trying to do me harm to this very day, including trying to steal my name

and my heritage. So I don't expect the end of my silence to bring the end of their unethical behavior. My next installment of this three part series is entitled *False Witnesses*, and deals with a host of lies being spread about me by Mr. Newman, Mr. White, and a handful of other unscrupulous men. The third part will be called, *The Excommunication of Randall Terry*, and will deal with my divorce and "censure" from a small local congregation in 1999.

I have made this brief record about *Operation Rescue*. I leave it to the readers – men and women of good will – to judge this matter, and to judge between me and them.

In Christ's wounds kept.

Randall A. Terry Founder, Operation Rescue Easter, 2008

# Pre-publication Comments on Operation Rescue Identity Theft

I was with Randall Terry and Operation Rescue from 1988 on, before Troy Newman and Jeff White got involved. This history of Operation Rescue is dead on accurate. My only critique is that Randall has gone beyond the boundaries of kindness and patience in dealing with the lies and thievery of Troy and Jeff, concerning their attacks on him personally, the damage they have done to the pro-life movement, and their seditious plot to obtain the name, mailing list, ministry resources and honorable reputation due to Operation Rescue. It's about time that Randall told the truth, and defended his calling to rescue the unborn; God's calling on Randall's life is 'without repentance.'

Reverend Bruce Moore Pastor, Clearcreek Christian Assembly (Over)

As this paper clearly shows, God used Randall Terry to found and lead Operation Rescue, which I and my wife Michele had the privilege of being involved in. I was in Jacksonville Florida with Tory Newman in January/February 2005, driving one of the "Truth Trucks," when Troy met with Randall Terry to discuss the name, Operation Rescue. When Troy returned from the meeting, he said that Randall wanted him to stop using the name Operation Rescue. He [Troy] indicated that he was not willing to do that.

Jeff Herzog Former Staff of Troy Newman As one that has had first hand knowledge for years concerning the thefts, usurpations, and lies perpetrated by Mr. Troy Newman, I pray Randall Terry's document will set the record straight, restore true history, and lead Troy to repentance and the acknowledgement of the truth.

\*

IN KING JESUS' SERVICE,

Rev. Rusty Lee Thomas, Elijah Ministries

I served with Randall Terry in Operation Rescue beginning in 1989; I later served with Rev. Keith Tucci in Operation Rescue National, and to this day I have worked with Rev. Flip Benham in Operation Rescue National, and Operation Save America.

Having been in this movement for nearly two decades, and having read Operation Resone Identity Theft, I can testify to several things.

First, Troy Newman's use of the name Operation Rescue is nothing less than theft. I have personally confronted him, and told him in the clearest terms that he has no right to use that name.

Second, Troy has a divisive nature. I have personally witnessed his divisive behavior in Wichita, Kansas while I was serving there with Operation Save America during several pro-life events there.

Third, Troy has displayed an arrogant disregard of the local leadership in Wichita, and national leadership as well. I witnessed many incidents when he conducted himself in an inappropriate manner towards his fellow Christian brothers and sisters, in total disregard towards those placed in leadership. There are many incidents when he failed to be humble and submit to those God had placed in authority. Even when he met with those leaders he refused to submit to their authority.

Finally, it is my hope and prayer that Troy will repent of his theft, his divisive nature, and his arrogance, and restore himself to God and his Christian brothers and sisters.

Rev. Robert Behn Executive Director, Last Call Ministries I am a historian by academic training and by profession. I've read Randall's account of the history of Operation Rescue. It squares with the facts and is well argued and well documented. Troy Newman's claim to the name Operation Rescue is historically preposterous.

I first met Randall Terry in July of 1988, speaking at a Baptist Church on the north side of Atlanta, preparing a large group of ordinary, committed Christians to take direct action to halt the murder of innocents. What impressed me then, is what still impresses me. Randall is radically committed to following Jesus. What he preached that night was repentance and the good news of the Gospel. Over the next five years, I participated in several other Operation Rescue events in DC and elsewhere. I was Randall's driver at the second Washington DC OR event. I've been a cohost on his radio show. I've organized speaking engagements for him, planned events with him, debated political strategy and tactics with him, and spoken at events he's organized. I know who was involved in leadership at Operation Rescue and it never included Troy Newman.

Randall WAS Operation Rescue, Randall IS Operation Rescue, Randall will and clearer to me that his is a prophetic voice, sounding a trumpet, calling always BE Operation Rescue. It is who he is. It is who God called him to Over the years, as I've gotten to know Randall better, it's become clearer the church to stand firm for the truth, for the ancient paths, and for the Lord. Randall has a keen intellect and a quick wit. He is a natural, gifted leader. God used him to found and lead Operation Rescue - one of the most historically significant movements of the 20th century. No matter what his role, Randall has always been the leader of Operation Rescue.

Rob Shearer

Publisher, Greenleaf Press www.greenleafpress.com Study Center www.schaefferstudycenter.org Director, Francis Schaeffer

Press Statement

We are asserting that Troy Newman's registration of the words OPERATION RESCUE violate Section 2(a) of the Trademark Act (15 U.S.C. § 1052(a)) because, under that section, the trademark "falsely suggests a connection with" Randall Terry. 'Section 2(a) has its roots in rights of privacy and publicity, i.e. a right to control use of one's identity." This section protects a person from "an invasion of one's persona."

This section has been asserted to protect the name of the painter Marc Chagall, iii

a portrait of the writer Ernest Hemingway, iv the nicknames Twiggy for the British model, and "Bo Ball" for the athlete Bo Jackson," the Native American tribal names Apache and Mohawk, vii and Jimmy Buffett's song title "Margaritaville."viii

which underlies this trademark section, has been also broadly asserted in created by a performer." The right has protected the distinctive shape of identifying characteristics, actual performances, and fictitious characters portable toilets.ix The court of appeals stated: "The common law right a well known driver's race car and the vocal styles of Bette Midler and of publicity has been held to protect various aspects of an individual's The right to protect one's identity through a right of publicity, identity from commercial exploitation: name, likeness, achievements, the courts. For example, the comedian Johnny Carson successfully stopped a defendant's use of the phrase "Here's Johnny" to identify Tom Waits.\* The law protects this intellectual property in various forms.

Here, the words OPERATION RESCUE uniquely identify

Randall Terry and his accomplishments. These are the very words that

Troy Newman has registered as if they were his own identity. Mr.

own. This proceeding at the Trademark Trial and Appeal Board of the Newman is simply a squatter on intellectual property that he does not

Patent and Trademark Office is intended to oust Mr. Newman from the

identity that rightfully belongs to Randall Terry.

In re White, 73 USPQ2d 1713, 1718 (TTAB 2004).

Attorney for Randall Terry:

Michael Culver

MILLEN, WHITE, ZELANO & BRANIGAN, P.C.

Suite 1400, 2200 Clarendon Blvd.

Arlington, VA 22201

703-243-6333

Culver@mwzb.com

Go to www.operationrescuetheft.com to see more quotes, or to add your comments.

ii University of Notre Dame du Lac v. J.C. Gourment Food Imports Co., 703 F.2d 1372, 217 USPQ 505, 509 (Fed. Cir. 1983)

iii Association pour la Defense et la Promotion de L'Oeurve de Marc Chagall site Comite Marc Chagall v. Bondarchuk, 82 USPQ2d 1838 (TTAB 2007).

iv In re Sloppy Joe's Int'l, 43 USPQ2d 1350 (TTAB 1997)

<sup>&#</sup>x27; Leslie Hornby a/k/a Lesley Lawson a/k/a Twiggy v. TJX Companies, http://ttabvue.uspto.gov/ttabvue under proceeding no. 92044369. "In re Sauer, 27 USPQ2d 1073 (TTAB 1983). Inc., Canc. No. 92044369 (TTAB April 22, 2008). Available at

vii In re White, 73 USPQ2d 1713 (TTAB 2004); In re White, 80 USPQ2d 1654 (TTAB 2006).

viii Jimmy Buffet v. Chi-Chi's, Inc., 226 USPQ 428 (TTAB 1985)

ix Carson v. Here's Johnny Portable Toilets, Inc., 698 F.2d 831, 218 USPQ 1 (6<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1983).

<sup>\*</sup> Motschenbacher v. R.J. Reynolds, Inc., 498 F.2d 821 (9th Cir. 1974); Midler v. Ford Motor Co., 849 F.2d 460, 7 USPQ2d 1398 (9th Cir. 1988); Waits v. Frito-Lay Inc., 978 F.2d 1093, 23 USPQ2d 1721 (9th Cir. 1992).



A Response to the false accusations levied against Randall Terry by Troy Newman, Jeff White, and their comrades in the Cannibals for Christ

By Randall A. Terry,
Founder, Operation Rescue

EXHIBIT

9/30/10 FAS

# False Witnesses

A Response to the false accusations levied against Randall Terry by Troy Newman, Jeff White, and their comrades in the Cannibals for Christ

By Randall A. Terry, Founder, Operation Rescue

"There are six things which the Lord hates, seven which are an abomination to him: haughty eyes, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, a heart to devises wicked plans, feet that make haste to run to evil, a false witness who breathes out lies, and a man who sows discord among brothers."

Proverbs 6: 16-19

An open Letter to pro-life leaders and activists across America and around the world.

Greetings in the name of our Blessed Savior.

It is me, Randall Terry, the Founder of Operation Rescue.

A man named Troy Newman sent out an e-mail to pro-life leaders throughout the United States, which had been forwarded around the world. The date of the letter is November 6, 2007.

The title in the subject heading of Mr. Newman's e-mail is: "Why OR and Troy Newman is NOT going to Philly for Thanksgiving!" (Mr. Newman claims to be the President of Operation Rescue, but is not.) He and his friends also recently sent out a press release (May 29, 2008), re-iterating a host of accusations against me. For the sake of simplicity, I will respond to the November 7 letter, which deals with the content of both attacks. (At the end of this document, I quote the May 29, 2008 press release in full.)

In his Nov. 6, 2007 letter, Mr. Newman offered a litany of lies against me. To use the above cited biblical language, Mr. Newman is a *false witness* who breathes out lies; he is sowing discord among brothers.

To use the common vernacular, he is a liar (a damn lair might be more accurate). If he was in court, he would probably get charged with perjury.

As I declared in *Operation Rescue Identity Theft*, I am ending my practice of silence concerning the attempted theft of the name *Operation Rescue*, and the false accusations levied against me and my family.

I will now deal clearly and forcefully with the false witnesses and false shepherds who have beset me for nearly a decade; men such as Mr. Newman, his close associate, Mr. Jeff White, Mr. Pat Mahoney, and a handful of other treacherous men that I refer to as *Cannibals for Christ*. I hope to clear the air and rebuild relationships within the pro-life movement in the U.S. and around the world that have been marred due to their venom.

I now answer every line of his letter. I hope readers find it enlightening, and hopefully a little funny at points.

### My Sons and my Response to Mr. Newman's letter

In addition to writing for fellow pro-lifers, I write for my sons. My wife Andrea and I have four delightful sons. At the time of this writing, our oldest is five years old. His brothers are four, three, and one.

One day, my sons will read and dig and study the history that their father made. With the power of the Internet, they will find tens of thousands of articles, audio sound files, and television clippings dealing with me as a public figure.

At that time, they will learn of the fierce verbal, political, moral, and legal attacks I endured because I am a leader in the movement to crush child-killing underfoot, fighting to end the murderous "right to choose."

And tragically, they will unearth a handful of articles or web sites about me based on lies and half-truths; false narratives that defame their mother and me. When they find those articles, blogs, websites, video clippings, etc., I want them to have this document, False Witnesses, at their disposal so that they may know the truth, and dismiss the false witnesses that have attacked me.

Sadly, some of the attacks against me have the appearance of being credible (and therefore are the most hurtful); they have come from a handful of men who are Christians, some of whom claim to be "Reverends" or "ministers." Their attacks appear credible for two reasons: first, some of them were professionally close to me for a short season; and second, they speak with a lofty, spiritual vocabulary -- which gives their lies, half-truths, and false accusations an air of "holiness." (If you want to gossip about someone and sound holy, make sure you quote the Bible, and ask your hearers to pray for your victim.)

Mr. Newman's recent lying letter fits this mold perfectly. It appeared credible, because it was so "spiritual." But in reality, his letter was a "greatest hits" of lies circulating about me. And true to devilish form, he piously closes his letter with a request that people "pray for" me.

Hence, I have chosen to accomplish three simple goals with False Witnesses.

Number one, I will set the record straight concerning several false accusations that currently plague me.

Number two, I will show beyond a shadow of a doubt that Mr. Newman is a false witness. And please understand -- I mean that with surgical precision: Mr. Newman is a false witness.

Mr. Newman lied about his role in *Operation Rescue*; he lied to the Trademark Office; and he lied repeatedly about me in the letter he sent to pro-life leaders. When you are finished with *False Witnesses*, and you hear or read something from Mr. Newman -- at least until he publicly recants and repents of his litany of lies - you will hear his words with grave suspicion.

Number three, right now, there are under a dozen men and women of any significance who are enabling Troy to continue in this self-destructive pattern of lies. These dear men and women – all of whom are known to me personally – speak at his events, or introduce him as the leader of "Operation Rescue" or "the President of Operation Rescue;" they have him on their TV and/or radio broadcasts.

It is possible that they do not know the "identity theft" that has happened, nor the false witness that has been borne against me and my family. That is why I am writing these comprehensive answers. (I recently spoke to two pro-life friends that thought Mr. Newman had my permission or blessing to use the name *Operation Rescue*; both were shocked to learn the truth of the matter.)

# A Word to Troy's Enablers

To that handful of pro-life leaders around the nation who enable Troy to carry on his fraudulent use of the name *Operation Rescue*, I remind you of your Christian duty: love your neighbor as yourself; and, do unto others as you would have them do unto you.

If Troy Newman stole your name and heritage, and then lied about you repeatedly, what would you want others to do and say? Would you want others to allow Troy to carry on his false witness and thievery? Or would you want others to know and honor the truth?

Whatever you would want others to do for you is what you should do in this situation.

Which of course begs the question: Is Troy a thief and a false witness? I shall prove he is.

Then, you must judge for yourself. If you have not already done so, I ask you to read part one of this three part series: Operation Rescue Identity Theft. Then read part two, False Witnesses, which is my response to Troy's lying letter against me. Once you have weighed the evidence and the veracity of all the witnesses involved, if you believe Troy is lying and stealing, you will have a choice to make. Should Troy be free to carry on a litany of lies?

And will you legitimize him in his farce?

I hope after reading *Operation Rescue Identity Theft* and *False Witnesses*, the principled pro-life leaders in question stop enabling Troy, and urge him to forsake his dishonest path.

Know this: We will prevail in our case with the Trademark Office concerning Troy's fraud. Hence, it is also in *their interest* that they cease giving Troy credibility -- because ultimately *their integrity* will be called into question.

When we prevail in this case, the men and women who have helped Troy will have to answer the question: "Why did you help Troy sustain fabrications and falsehoods by legitimizing him when he was lying to the rest of us?" And it won't help to say, "I didn't know," because I and others are making a clear record. They will have no excuse.

### Mocking the Ridiculous; the Emperor is Naked

In my treatise, Operation Rescue Identity Theft, I sought to leave a clear, convincing, and unimpeachable history of the name Operation Rescue. I strove to write in a manner detached from heated passions, and free of sarcasm, mockery, or ridicule.

In False Witnesses, I will take a slightly different tact.

GK Chesterton once stated: "That which is ridiculous deserves to be ridiculed."

With his magnificent pen, G.K. Chesterton proved that one can leave a clear, credible, and convincing record while at the same time calling forth the derision, disregard, and disdain the ridiculous deserves. When the little boy stands up and yells: "The emperor is naked!" and people begin to laugh... this is a legitimate means of revealing truth.

In short: Mr. Newman's letter against me is ridiculous; it deserves to be ridiculed. Hence, in this response, I will give rein to wit and sarcasm. Hopefully it will make my response more entertaining and lighthearted for the reader.

For in truth, I am weary of shoveling crap behind the scenes left by the braying asses of Mr. Newman's ilk. If at points I serve my lying detractors some humble pie made with the droppings they have left behind, and they have to eat... please indulge me.

The proverb says: "Answer a fool according to his folly." As you will see, when dealing with someone like Troy Newman, it is difficult to hide the smallness of his... intellect.

Those who have heard me speak or heard my radio show would do well to *hear* me in their minds ear, or better yet, after you've read the following response.

And should any of my sons read this – or hear my voice on this recording after I've left this life, remember this: I love you. I thank God you are my sons. <u>Be good, be just, and be brave</u>.

I now begin.

### Ladies and gentlemen, the drunken horse is at the gate!

Troy's words (I will call him Troy and Mr. Newman interchangeably) will be in Arial, my responses will be in Times New Roman, preceded by the word, "Me." I am "cutting and pasting" his letter exactly as it appeared.

When speaking to Troy, I will begin the section, "Troy." When address you, the reader, I will say, "Friend..."

From: troy newman [mailto:newman.troy@gmail.com]

Sent: Tuesday, November 06, 2007 9:59 AM

To: Trov Newman

Subject: Why OR and Troy Newman is NOT going to Philly for Thanksgiving!

(Troy) Dear Pro-life leader

This may be the most heartbreaking letter I ever write to you.

Me: A beautiful, maudlin opening; get out your hanky.

(Troy) Other than the slaughter of the innocent children, whom we both endeavor to save, nothing has broken my heart more than what I am about to tell you.

Me: Really Troy? *Nothing*? Not murdered Christians in China or Pakistan? Not the 9/11 attacks in New York City or Washington, DC? Not the loss of Hagia Sophia to the hands of Islamic invaders? Not the capture of Jerusalem by Mohammed's invading armies? Not the 50 million people murdered by Hitler and Stalin? Not the starving children in North Korea or Africa or India?

Wow... this must be **really** bad, or else you must really be shallow... or else you don't get out much, or you haven't seen much, or even read much in your entire life.

Or maybe... just maybe... you are trying to con us.

### (Troy) I am being sued by Randall Terry.

Imagine my shock and heartbreak when I opened up the service papers to a lawsuit and found it was a fellow pro-life leader suing me.

Me: Friend, this is a lie.

I am not "suing" Troy Newman. I filed a complaint with the Trademark Trial and Appeal Board (TTAB.) This is not federal court; the TTAB can do *nothing* more than determine that Troy fraudulently claimed he owns the name, *Operation Rescue*. That's it.

The TTAB <u>cannot</u> award me damages; the TTAB <u>cannot</u> fine Troy; <u>they cannot even</u> <u>order him to cease using the name</u>, *Operation Rescue*. All they can do is revoke his false registration of the trademark I made famous: *Operation Rescue*, and agree that the name is mine.

Troy's claim that I am suing him is a lie. (Get ready for a lot of lies.)

(Troy) Like many pro-lifers, I am no stranger to lawsuits. I've been sued by Planned Parenthood, individual abortionists, and the IRS (still fighting that one.) Even Janet Reno and the Department of Justice tried to break me with a massive F.A.C.E lawsuit. I can handle (thanks be to God) those "type" of lawsuits.

Me: Friend, does inflation or exaggeration count for lying?

This is vain boasting. Janet Reno did not try to break Troy. She doesn't even know who Troy is.

The "massive F.A.C.E. lawsuit" was not massive, and was never a threat to Troy. First of all, I just spoke with Mr. Benham, the Director of *Operation Save America*. It was Mr. Benham who organized the pro-life protest in question, not Troy. Troy is implying that Reno was after *him* – and thereby taking the credit for Mr. Benham's event.

Furthermore, the F.A.C.E. suit was never a threat. The pro-lifers won. Moreover, even if they had lost, it would not have broken Troy or anyone else. Troy's statement is a fallacy.

As I will prove, Troy often inflates, twists, and otherwise embellishes the facts so thoroughly that the final version of his account is a fantasy. His misstatements and exaggerations of reality push many of his assertions into the realm of deceit. He begins to sound like a schoolboy who claims he saved the world during recess at the playground.

I have searched diligently to find out when and where Planned Parenthood sued Troy Newman. I can't find anything. I would like Troy to produce the pleadings of this case or even just the jurisdiction and docket number.

We do know that Troy was a bit player on the screen in San Diego when Planned Parenthood asked for an injunction to prohibit pro-lifers from carrying signs over a certain size, and to prohibit pro-lifers from offering literature to girls under 16, and to create one of the infamous "bubble zones." But that, again, is not "being sued" as anybody thinks of being sued. The deceitful implication here is that he was in some massive lawsuit, being sued by Planned Parenthood or Janet Reno. He simply wasn't.

Troy: please post the exact court proceedings in which you were sued by Planned Parenthood and the "individual abortionists."

Please give us the docket numbers.

It's easy to do, and we will honor you for every lawsuit you actually endured. (I'm sure he's been named in a couple of suits; we should all just know when and where.)

Friend, concerning the IRS -- well -- nobody likes the IRS. Maybe Troy has it right on this one. But remember: "A broken clock is right twice a day." (Given that theory, we can expect Troy to tell the truth at least two times in his letter.) Many of us, however, would like to see the I.R.S. case against him.

### Ladies and gentlemen, the horse is drunk and delusional

(Troy) But when I saw it was the former pro-life strategist Randall Terry, a man we all admired, a man with whom I was arrested that was suing me – I was crestfallen!

Me: Troy, your nose is growing. There was never an event in which we were arrested together. In fact, when you followed me to Hawaii in 1996 with some veterans of Operation Rescue to stand against homosexual marriage, you sheepishly confessed to the entire group that you were never arrested even one time at an Operation Rescue event.

And thank you, Troy, for the compliment (even if it was intended it as a slight) when you called me a "strategist." Great leaders - heroes of mine - were strategists. Winston Churchill was a strategist, as was Theodore Roosevelt. Ronald Reagan and William Wallace were strategists. Patrick Henry and Samuel Adams and Levi Coffin and Mother Mary Jones and Susan B. Anthony and Martin Luther King Jr. were strategists. I am a strategist.

(Troy) Perhaps you have already heard this story. Maybe Randall has already contacted you regarding his "comeback" after 15 years of being out of the pro-life movement.

Me: Whoa, whoa, WHOA!!!! Hold on there, little pony boy Troy!

Me?

### Randall Terry?

Out of the pro-life movement for 15 years?

### Troy...are you on drugs?

Or are you simply showing the entire pro-life world, the media world, the pro-abortion world, and every student of history that you are lying – or incredibly ignorant about the pro-life movement?

Friend, I would contend that in this case, a liar is more respectable than an idiot. So let's hope that Troy is lying, rather than actually believing that I have been out of the pro-life movement for 15 years, especially in the light of what follows.

This "15 years" statement is so ludicrous on its face that any thinking person who knows history would have stopped believing Troy's letter here and now.

But for the purposes of proving that Troy is a false witness, I will respond to absurd statements such as this as this document progresses. (And for those interested: do a Google news search, or any number of other search engines. You can see some of my efforts that made local, national, and international news in the last 15 years – and there are many more efforts that did not make the news – but are known to God.)

## The Boy and His Pony can't keep the Lie Straight

(Troy) Please give me a moment and allow me to put some things in perspective.

Back in 1988, Randall Terry, along with many other good men like Joe Forman, Pat Mahoney, and Jeff White, helped create the Rescue Movement, often known as Operation Rescue. This movement breathed new life into the pro-life campaign throughout America.

Me: Friend, this is where the schoolboy can't keep his lie straight; and the drunken horse can't walk (much less run) a straight line. Also, I'm going to go way out on a limb here with a bold declaration: Troy Newman did not actually write this letter. We should start taking bets as to who actually wrote it. (Who will keep the pool?)

By the way: please forgive me for mixing the allusions of a drunken horse and a lying schoolboy in my soliloquy. I just can't decide which fits Mr. Newman better. Maybe I should liken Troy to a lying schoolboy who broke into a horse corral and fed a pony some grain soaked in whiskey; and then rides off on the drunken horse.

I will use this moment to show just how deceitful Troy has been in this entire matter concerning the theft of the name Operation Rescue. He just can't keep his lie straight.

In this letter, he states:

Back in 1988, Randall Terry, along with many other good men like Joe Forman, Pat Mahoney, and Jeff White, helped create the Rescue Movement, often known as Operation Rescue.

Yet in the supporting documents he gave to the Trademark Office, along with his sworn statement, when he claimed that he owned the name *Operation Rescue*, he declared:

In 1986, a cadre of men, including Randall Terry and ORW [Operation Rescue West] principal board members Reverend Joseph Foreman and Ken Reed, founded Operation Rescue.

Which lie is it, Troy? 1988, or 1986?

Friend, both statements are false, but Troy can't even keep his lie straight.

The truth is this: I and I alone founded Operation Rescue in 1986.

I had not even so much as **met any** of the above mentioned men in 1986.

I know all of these men (and God knows of their service in the early days of *Operation Rescue*). And even though they support Troy in his attempted theft, I believe all of them have enough honor (or at least sense - with the possible exception of Jeff White) to deny Troy's foolish assertion about them helping found Operation Rescue. To be exact:

- Ken Reed did not meet me, and was not involved with me, until at least 1989; (he is now in the cabal defending Troy's attempt at identity theft.)
- Joseph Foreman was a fairly courageous, young Presbyterian Minister (and a thinker's thinker) who did not meet me until he came to a meeting in my home sometime in 1987, long after I started promoting and recruiting for *Operation Rescue*; moreover, Joseph Foreman (who served temporarily as interim director while I was incarcerated in 1989) was dismissed by me from *Operation Rescue* for sending out a letter to 30,000 people bearing my name while I was in prison a letter I did not write, did not authorize, and did not agree with; (See Wrath of Angels, Basic Books. He also now backs Troy's false witness.)
- Pat Mahoney and I spoke on the phone in late 1987, and I invited him to participate in *Operation Rescue*. He and I used to laugh over the fact that he arrogantly dismissed my plans and vision. It was only after we had received national headlines in the "Siege of Atlanta" in the summer of 1988 that he got involved. (Sadly, he is also now one of the *False Witnesses*, enabling Troy.)
- And Jeff White (if he is honest on this point) tells the story that he was excited to simply meet me, and shake my hand for the first time in my January, 1989 event in NYC. As is now clear, Jeff is the Ape behind the Ass. (See Operation Rescue Identity Theft, by Randall Terry and The Last Battle by C.S. Lewis.)

To state or even intimate that any human being besides me "founded" or "co-founded" Operation Rescue is a lie; a lie which is clearly exposed in dozens of history books, as well as the above mentioned history, Operation Rescue Identity Theft. Also, to assert that Mr. Foreman was the second leader of Operation Rescue is untrue. He was an interim leader, involved in an attempted coup, and was fired by me for his conspiracy with Jeff White to steal the name Operation Rescue in 1989.

But let's continue with Troy's concoction.

At his website, he states: "Troy Newman has been involved in pro-life activism since 1991..." That's fine.

Yet in his sworn statement to the trademark office he declared he began using the trademark Operation Rescue in 1991 (thus falsely declaring himself the rightful owner of Operation Rescue, or someone with a legitimate claim to owning the name Operation Rescue from 1991 to present.)

Being involved with pro-life activism (in 1991) is one thing – millions of Americans can make that claim. But his assertion that he began using the name *Operation Rescue* in 1991 is something else entirely – it is bearing false witness.

And yet in another place on his website, he states: "In 1998, Newman became the leader of Operation Rescue..."

This is also ludicrous.

Troy, which lie is it? Are you really going to look us in the eye, and tell the whole Rescue Movement – those of us who suffered jail, and lawsuits, and attacks, that you began using the name *Operation Rescue* in 1991? Not even you can be that brazen.

Friend, please remember, the thief must also be the liar; if he's caught with the stolen car, he must insist that he owns the car.

Everyone who was involved with *Operation Rescue* in 1991 knows that Troy's claim to have used the name *Operation Rescue* in 1991 is as preposterous as it is deceitful.

Simply put: Troy Newman lied to the Trademark Office.

The lie I just mentioned currently appears on Mr. Newman's website. Here it is again:

In 1998, Newman became the leader of Operation Rescue, which he rebuilt into a nationally active organization in just a few years.

Yet later on in the lying letter that I am now rebutting, Troy states:

When Jeff White commissioned me as the next President of Operation Rescue in 1999...

Troy, which lie is it - 1991, 1998, or 1999? (Maybe the lying schoolboy is eating some of that whiskey soaked grain.)

Friend, whether 1991, 1998, or 1999, all the statements are lies.

Troy has a better chance of proving he was a transvestite Broadway singer with Jeff White as his manager than he does of proving he was, or is, or ever shall be the leader or President of *Operation Rescue*, or that Jeff White could commission him as such.

The foolishness of the idea that Jeff White had the ability or authority to commission Troy Newman as the President of *Operation Rescue* is dealt with comprehensively in *Operation Rescue Identity Theft*. I do not want this document to be repetitive – just honest, and a *little* funny. (Remember G.K. Chesterton.)

You may wonder if I'm splitting hairs over dates. I am not. The purpose of this letter is to show that Troy is a false witness, and a careless one at that.

Furthermore, the reason that these lies are critical in Troy's scheme is because he is trying to steal the name *Operation Rescue*; he wants people to think that somehow I did not found Operation Rescue, or that the name is not unique to me, and that he has some ethical basis upon which he can take the name.

It is not only that Troy is a lying schoolboy -- he is trying to ride his drunken horse into a stolen sunset in which he is a hero; he is trying to steal another man's name and heritage.

### Early Heroes in pro-life sit-ins

However, the Scriptures admonish us: give honor to whom honor is due. Let me here honor those that Mr. Newman has slighted.

When God placed the vision of *Operation Rescue* in my heart, and I began formulating a plan, I was surrounded by a handful of staff, volunteers, and friends. These men and women deserve a place of honor in the early history of *Operation Rescue*: Michael and Cindy Mrva; Gary and Mary Leber; Richard and Mary Hogan; Deborah and Lou Moreno; Cindy Dean (my first wife); Barb and Butch Carner; Gary and Linda Sclafani; and Ron and Bobbie Kesnig, to name a few.

Troy slights true heroes, servants, friends, (and even a few enemies), because he does not know them; he does not know them because he was no-where around when I founded *Operation Rescue*.

I was first arrested in 1984 for pro-life activism in front of an abortuary in Binghamton, N.Y., and then arrested two separate times for doing "sit-ins" in January of 1986 at the same abortion mill.

The only man I knew at that time doing "sit-ins", or "interventions" as they were then called was a pro-life legend from St. Louis named John Ryan.

John Ryan and a few of other courageous activists such as John Cavanaugh-O'Keefe, Tom Herlihy, and the legendary Joan Andrews were voices in the wilderness – prophets and icons – just a step ahead of their time – and historically, a step ahead of me in civil disobedience for unborn babies. (I am speaking of pro-life sit-ins and civil disobedience, not the name *Operation Rescue*, nor the particulars that are unique to *Operation Rescue*.)

Long before the light of popularity was bright and the heat of battle was warm – champions like Joe Schiedler, Michael McMonagle, Ann O'Brien, Andrew Burnett, Michael Hirsh, Joe Roach, Joe Wall, Chris Slattery, Dan Brewster, Dawn Stover, Craig and Kathy Hoffer, Peter Lenox and others had proven their mettle in the cold, dark haunts of pro-life activism and sit-ins; or they were following my vision, offering their talents to make *Operation Rescue* successful. They were present – before Mr. Newman and his band of thieves – when there were no cameras, no crowds, no choruses of praise, and no money to be raised in the name of *Operation Rescue*.

In short -- and forgive my bluntness - the men mentioned by Troy in his twin lies were not involved at any level, and therefore are irrelevant in the beginning of Operation Rescue and the rescue movement. They came to the field later - when the battle was engaged and the cameras were rolling.

I must ask: at what point will Troy and his band of thieves feel shame for their attempt of the grand-larceny of history? Do they not even know when to blush?

## Who's Jumping Where? Some History

(Troy) In fact, it was the Rescue Movement that recruited me to save babies from being horribly slaughtered at the death camps.

But by 1991, when I "jumped in" Randall Terry had already "jumped out."

Me. Troy, Troy, Troy...

As of this moment, you are being put in your place....for years to come.

First, please explain exactly to us when and where you jumped in 1991.

Also, tell us (as you declared under oath to the Trademark Office) exactly where and when you started using the name Operation Rescue in 1991. Show us the letters and

flyers you sent out; show us your press releases. You cannot lie your way out of the false witness that will mark you long after you are dead.

Troy, let me tell you some really sad news: if you are remembered at all in connection with *Operation Rescue* and/or me, *Randall Terry*, it will only be because you tried to hijack the name, heritage, and authority that were never yours.

Friend, concerning me "jumping out" in 1991... this is where Troy shows he is a damn liar. In 1991, I and Pastor Keith Tucci were leading the "Summer of Mercy" in Wichita, Kansas. I was arrested, and spent time as a federal prisoner in Wichita. That is where I wrote my book, Why Does a Nice Guy like Me Keep Getting Thrown in Jail. As far as I know, Troy was not there.

In October 1991, I had the honor of an audience with John Paul II, and I spoke in the Vatican to pro-life leaders from around the world about *Operation Rescue*, urging them to take *Operation Rescue* to their countries.

In the summer of 1992, I organized and led the *Operation Rescue* events in Houston, Texas, during the Republican National Convention. I was arrested because of my leadership in front of Planned Parenthood, and I spent time in jail in Houston in solitary confinement, literally on "death row" (because of prison overcrowding.)

(The lawsuit that emerged against me Houston in the court of the infamous Judge Eileen O'Neill from those activities was ultimately a part of the litigation that took my home and life savings.)

This I know for certain: Troy was not in Houston in 1992, and I had not jumped out.

Later in the summer of 1992, I led the *Operation Rescue* events in New York City during the Democratic National Convention. I held a press conference in which I declared that we would present an aborted baby boy to Democratic Presidential Candidate Bill Clinton.

By a miracle of God after much prayer; under my leadership, a dear friend, Harley David Belew, presented Presidential Candidate Bill Clinton with that aborted baby boy -- Baby Nathan. It happened in broad daylight, on the street just outside Clinton's hotel, just before he went jogging. An incredible news photo shows Clinton within a foot of the dead child.

Within 48 hours I was in federal custody for contempt of court. Ultimately, I served five months as a federal prisoner for planning and prosecuting this incredible political and media coup d'état. And again, Troy was not present. Again, I had not jumped out.

I was present and accounted for in every major pro-life activity in 1993 and 1994, including mobilizing pro-lifers to protest in DC during Clinton's inauguration. I called it *The Resistance*. We had many protests at abortion mills, and protest around the inauguration events.

### Death Threats, Writing Books, and Forced Abortion

In 1994, a few days after I adopted my two oldest children, I reported for federal prison for planning the presentation of the above mentioned aborted baby boy to Bill Clinton in 1992. I was the only one to do prison time for the event. Harley did the crime, I did the time!

While in federal prison, federal authorities (either the FBI, or Federal Marshals) met with me and told me they had a credible death threat on my life, and I was to be forewarned that I could be killed at some point after I left prison.

Also while a federal prisoner, I wrote my books, *The Sword*, and *The Judgment of God*, and began preparing my teaching notes for *Taking Back the Gates*. I also received a handwritten letter from Mother Teresa – an incredible honor, and now a genuine relic! Thanks to my teenage son, I only served three months in federal prison, and served the final two months as a federal prisoner under house arrest. (My son wrote the Judge, and asked him to let me serve the remainder at home. The judge was so touched, that he did it.)

After being fully released from prison in 1995, I orchestrated a massive pro-life demonstration in Washington DC on behalf of the Chinese prisoners of conscience that had come ashore in America on the ship, *The Golden Venture*. These were men and women who had fled forced sterilization and forced abortion in China.

I orchestrated a "sit-in" at Speaker of the United States House of Representatives Newt Gingrich's office, because he refused to hold hearings on the plight of these fellow Christians who are fleeing forced abortion in China. Over 20 people were arrested. (I was not arrested.) We helped spur hearings on the refugees' behalf. Again, Troy was not there, and I had not jumped out.

In 1996, I was arrested in front of the White House for leading and organizing a protest against President Clinton granting perpetual Most Favored Nation Status for Communist China. This protest was again tied to forced abortion and for sterilization in China. You guessed it – Troy wasn't there, and I had not jumped out.

# Fighting Homosexual Marriage, Forced Abortion, and Child-Pornography

Also in 1996, I led a delegation of activists and Protestant ministers to Hawaii to urge the Hawaii Legislature to ignore the Hawaii Supreme Court in their judicial decree which may have resulted in "homosexual marriage." By God's grace, we were successful in helping get a bill out of committee -- one that was already predicted to die. By and large, that mission was a success

By the way - in 1996, Troy followed my leadership to Hawaii.

In 1997, I led two large events.

The first event was in Hong Kong, protesting the takeover of Hong Kong by the Chinese communist regime. This protest focused on the policy of forced abortion and forced sterilization of the Chinese Communists. We were almost arrested. We had international media coverage, decrying the Chinese government, stating that they were the bloodiest regime in the history of the human race – because of forced abortion. And again, Troy was there; he jumped in, following my leadership.

Also in 1997, I organized and led a very successful effort against child-pornography that was being sold in Barnes and Noble bookstores. The New York Times, the Washington Post, Newsweek, and others credit my efforts in the criminal charges that were brought against Barnes and Noble in Tennessee and Alabama. (It was a very worthy effort – one that Troy now uses to slight me.)

The simple truth is this: when Troy was unknown in the nation, and during the time he falsely claims I had "jumped out" of the pro-life battle, I was leading pro-life events year after year, including ones that Troy attended.

In 1998, I ran for the United States House of Representatives in a race which (if my memory is correct) was the fifth most expensive congressional primary in the entire United States. It was a grueling campaign. I ran to fight the pro-life fight, and to be in a position where I could vote to make child-killing illegal again.

As it turned out, four Republican pro-death Governors raised the money to ensure my defeat. Governor George Pataki of New York; Governor Christie Todd Whitman of New Jersey; Governor Pete Wilson of California; and Governor William Weld of Massachusetts used their names and clout to raise the money under the "Republican Leadership Council" to defeat me.

As stated, I ran for office to be in a position to help END child-killing. I was enough of a threat to the abortion industry and pro-death Republicans that four of the most powerful people in America joined forces to defeat me.

I promise you this: all four of those gubernatorial villains – whose names will rot on the ash-heap of history as child-killers – still know who I am. And I'll bet a Buffalo nickel that none of them know who our errant school-boy is.

The day after the general election, I filed bankruptcy to stave off the child-killers. (Ultimately, they got my entire life savings – my half of the marital assets after my divorce. My ex-wife got to keep her half of the assets.)

In 1999, I continued my radio show, I continued speaking at events (including the 10 year anniversary of Operation Rescue's Holy Week in 1989 in Southern California), and I filmed *Taking Back the Gates* for nation-wide distribution.

In 1999, I went to South Africa, to speak at a major pro-life conference, and to participate in a march and a protest, as well as a press conference. While there, I met with several members of Parliament.

On August 15, 1999, my first wife and I separated, and ultimately divorced.

I have more details about my leadership and activism during the years Troy says I "jumped out", which I will refer to in a moment. But his false accusation that I "jumped out," or that I lost my focus, should appear to you as vulgar as they truly are.

### Randall Terry Live

(Troy) Randall often spoke at rallies and energized people, but after 1990, he never again represented himself as the "Director of Operation Rescue." His efforts were refocused on his radio program Randall Terry Live, anti-homosexual marriage campaigns, and anti-pornography campaigns. He ran for Congress twice in New York. He went back to school full time, started an anti-Islam campaign. Randall even moved to Nashville for a while attempting to be a Country Western singer.

Me. This paragraph is a big clue that this was not written by Troy, but by a sloppy fundraising copywriter who thinks the readers won't check his or her facts.

Moreover, to sweep over a <u>17 year history</u> from 1990 to 2007 through anti-homosexual marriage campaigns, anti-child-pornography campaigns, my runs for Congress, my return to school, my so-called "anti-Islam campaign", and my run for state senate in Florida -- not to mention Nashville! -- makes hostile secular reporters look noble. (By the way, I did cut two albums in Nashville. I invite you to give a listen.)

### Randall Terry Live and the Marriage Meltdown,

But now to more facts: Any of my personal friends (and close personal enemies) know that my marriage was on the point of melting down *long before* the inception of *Operation Rescue*, until the time that it finally came unhinged.

It pains me to admit that at the height of *Operation Rescue's* popularity from 1988 through 1992, while I was a much sought after speaker in Churches or guest on Evangelical Christian shows like Focus on the Family, The 700 Club, or Dr. Falwell's Thomas Road Baptist Church, divorce was a frequent topic in our home.

The inherent problems in my first marriage (that led to divorce) preceded *Operation Rescue*, and were not caused by *Operation Rescue*. (And the reason that the Church annulled that marriage had nothing to do with *Operation Rescue*.) However, we vainly hoped that a slow down of travel and the stability of the daily radio show would help us save the sinking ship. That is part of why I stopped traveling as much as I did.

Hence, to avoid constant travel, and to attempt to save my marriage, I focused largely on my radio show, *Randall Terry Live* from 1992 to 1999. This gave me the ability to herald the gospel of life, and to stay at home more – hoping to save our marriage. The plan to save the marriage proved vain.

### Christian Duty and Child-Killing

Setting aside my failed marriage, Troy is saying I lost my focus on child-killing. He is saying that by adding the battles against homosexual marriage, or child-pornography, or by doing my radio show, that I had "jumped out" of the pro-life battle. But far from being an insult, Troy's statement belies a faulty understanding of moral duty on his part.

To think that someone can separate child-killing from the gift of sexuality, the sacrament of marriage, the militant homosexual movement, as well as the pornographers and child-pornographers that have marred our horizon... to have such a view of life and duty is at once ethically Cycloptic, and lacks coherence. It is spiritually shallow *and* narrow.

It would be like saying during Lent, "I don't have time to feed the poor, because I'm too busy fighting child-killing." Or, "I don't have time to defend the sacrament of marriage, because I'm called to fight child-killing."

In fact -- and this is ironic - this reasoning echoes of the age old evangelical excuse: "I'm not called to 'social issues' like abortion; I'm called to preach the Gospel."

I have sought to be a well rounded man. My Christian faith has led me to fight against the insufferable evils of child-killing, child-pornography and so-called homosexual marriage. And yes, I took a season to pour my heart and soul into learning Islam on Islam's terms. (My studies and writings in Islam – which have already received wide circulation - may yet prove to be a great benefit to millions of Christians in the West.)

And yes -- I did two nationally syndicated radio shows for over a decade (Operation Rescue News Update, and Randall Terry Live, 1988 – 1999). And I'll bet any amount of money that I talked about child-killing more than any nationally syndicated host in America

On my shows, I helped mobilize people for pro-life activities across the nation. If radio and TV hosts who claim to be pro-life would consistently lift their voices in defense of innocent children (are you listening Rush and Sean?) and not sell out to the baby-killers in their political party, we would be a lot further down the road to ending this holocaust.

And yes, I ran for office in 1994, 1998, and in 2006. In 1994, my name was on the ballot as a third party candidate, but I did not campaign. In 1998 and 2006, I ran to win. I ran so that I could be in a position to cast a vote to make child-killing illegal.

My ultimate goal (which has never left me in *anything* I have done) is to help make it illegal to kill an unborn child from the moment of conception until birth in any of the United States, her territories, etc., and to help spread that call around the world.

In order for that to happen, we must pass laws that outlaw all child-killing, from conception to birth. In order for that to happen, we must have statesmen (lawmakers) who vote to make it illegal to kill an unborn child by abortion.

Therefore, we must replace the baby-killers in government with men and women that will fight to end child-killing at all costs. If I had been elected, I would be one such man.

Let's face it: most of those in office right now do not have the *courage* or the *ethics* to end this holocaust – including many who say they are pro-life.

So...far from my run for U.S. Congress (1998) or the Florida State Senate (2006) being a distraction, they were at the heart and soul of my mission to end child-killing in America. For Troy to not understand that, or to speak disparagingly of it, shows shallowness and immaturity and his part that is both perplexing and embarrassing.

### Back to College

And finally -- I did go back to university full-time (and graduated in November of 2006 with a 4.0 from the State University of New York, Empire State College. In fact, I was a fulltime student while I was fighting for the life of Terri Schiavo in 2005.

A long story made short is this: I became a full-time student with the State University of New York in their distance learning program offered through Empire State College. I took CLEP examinations in which I received 71 credit hours. I received -- if my memory is correct -- 31 credit hours in two days of testing in North Florida. The staff told me they had never seen anyone get 31 hours in that time. I told them it was no big deal - I'd been studying for the finals for over 20 years. (And yes, I am flat out bragging!)

I worked feverishly to get a BA from an accredited university, so that I could pursue an M.A. in some level of study in foreign policy focusing on the Middle East. (I had a diploma from Elim and a BA from Whitefield, but because neither school was accredited, I could not enter a Masters program.) I have started taking Master's classes.

I utilized the courses I was required at Empire State College to take to pursue a collegiate level study of Islam. You can see some of the fruit of my research at www.randallterry.com. And by the way -- I have never read a book on Islam or Mohammed written by a detractor of Islam. All of my study has been in primary sources, or historians and theologians who are followers of or sympathetic to Mohammed. (To understand Islam, we must study it on its own terms.)

As I stated, during my schooling I fought with all my soul (for the second time) to save Terri Schiavo's life in 2005.

### Have you heard of Terri Schiavo?

And for those who don't know -- the reason you heard of Terri Schiavo in 2003 or 2005 was because the Schindler family asked me to lead the battle to save her life, and to coordinate the media that would ultimately take her story to the world. After we saved her in 2003, Bob Schindler Sr. -- Terri's dad -- said these words: "My daughter would be dead if it was not for Randall Terry." She would have died in obscurity in 2003 (like so many other victims of euthanasia), but the family gave me "cart blanche" to do what I could to save her. By God's grace, we were successful.

In 2005, while I was entrenched in my BA program, Bob Schindler Sr. asked me and Gary McCullough (who at that time was my right hand man on the media front) if we would once again do everything we could to save Terri's life. We said yes. I was writing many of the press releases or statements, coordinating the media on the ground, recruiting busloads of people to go to Tallahassee (Florida's capital) to beg Governor Bush and the state legislature for Terri's life, as well as interfacing with certain attorneys in Washington, DC.

Unbelievably, Terri was murdered in broad daylight. And for reasons known to God, I was a key part of that story, and it was my leadership and understanding of the media that enabled Terry's plight to be viewed by the world. Again, I had not jumped out – I was right in the middle of the fight.

And Troy Newman was also in Florida for a few days when Terri was being starved in 2005, skulking around the edges, sending out fund-raising letters and being ignored by everyone that mattered on the ground. So he left... after raising money.

(Troy) Randall was a Republican, then Independent, then US Taxpayers Party, and back to Republican.

This is calumny. Calumny is defined as "the making of false statements about somebody with malicious intent." In other words, it is a lie...just like Troy Newman's claim to be the president of Operation Rescue. He seeks to defame and discredit me.

I'm a Republican. My family was a family of Democrats on both my parents' sides. I broke rank with my family in 1980, registered as a Republican, and cast my first vote for Ronald Reagan as a young man. From that moment till this, I have been a registered Republican.

I have never been a registered independent. And I've never been a member of the US Taxpayers Party (although I love them, and Howard Philips, their Founder.)

However -- I say to my sons for the good of their souls -- I have put Christian principle ahead of political party. When the Republican Party has been treacherous to Christian

ideals, I have placed my loyalty to Christ ahead of my loyalty to the GOP, and stood for truth. (I pray I always do.)

Hence I have happily worked with the US Taxpayers Party (now the Constitution Party) to herald the principles of life, liberty, and justice inherent in our faith, espoused in the Declaration of Independence, the United States Constitution, and by the Constitution Party.

I believe the Constitution Party's platform is a much clearer reflection of the Declaration of Independence and the U.S. Constitution than the Republican or the Democratic Party platforms. But that too is another story. And by the way, hypocrites of hypocrites, Mr. Newman recently sent out a press release, glorying in the fact that he spoke at the Constitution Party's convention!

(Troy) Randall's personal life changed too. Randall divorced his sweet wife Cindy and remarried a young girl who worked as an intern on his congressional campaign.

Me: And this, my sons – and any other reader caught up in Troy's lies and calumny – is the core of every single attack that has come against me from Troy and the *Cannibals for Christ* over the last decade. This is why a handful of violent men have sought to destroy my vocation, my legacy, my leadership, and my very life; it is all because of my divorce.

This much is true: after 18 years of a difficult and anguished marriage, my first wife and I separated and divorced. Much of the episode was lived out in a pastor-cult. The whole matter was outrageously painful, and horrifyingly public. During this private hell, I was riddled with false accusations and rumors levied against me by unscrupulous men; men who had no regard for any level of historic Christianity and true Church authority.

For my sons sake -- and the questions they shall surely ask -- and for the sake of any human soul that wants grace and redemption for their own life as they pass through the dark night of the soul, I will give an honest overview of what happened in part three of this series. What the heck... I have been so maligned by rumors and false accusations, the truth might actually feel refreshing for me and all readers. (That writing will be part three of this series, entitled: *The Divorce and "Excommunication" of Randall Terry.*)

But for now, I will merely state two things:

First, the implication that Troy makes about my wife Andrea and me is false. I will deal with it at length in the third part of this series.

Second -- and this is actually funny -- my first "sweet wife Cindy" did not trust Troy as far she could throw him. She told me repeatedly that he was not trustworthy, that he had ethical problems, and that I needed to steer clear from him at all costs. Her judgment came from watching him over one weekend when he stayed at our home/retreat center

and attended *The Christian Leadership Institute* (of which I was the founder and the primary instructor.) Well, she was right; Troy cannot be trusted.

(Troy) Randall went from being a Pentecostal, to Baptist, to Charismatic, and then to Reconstructionist Presbyterian. After his divorce (and excommunication from his Church) he became Episcopal. Today Randall has resurfaced as a Catholic.

Me. Okay Friend, I'll pick up the pace. Am getting sick of reading Troy's lies for the umpteenth time.

I believe his false witness in the overview of my Christian journey are lies # 156, 157, and 158: With inflation, it's probably lies 4007 to 4022.

I've never been a Baptist. Never. I've never been a Pentecostal. Never. I've never been a Reconstructionist Presbyterian. Never. And I've never been an Episcopalian. Never.

This is one more proof of what a false witness Troy is in his review of me and my life.

But frankly, if I had been all of the above, what difference does it make? Why would someone try to smear me on my Christian journey? Why would someone risk his credibility by making stupid statements? Because Troy follows a roadmap of malice.

As I will show in the third document that deals with my divorce and so-called "excommunication," *I was never excommunicated*.

I did, however, go from being an independent Charismatic (for over 20 years) to a member in good standing in the Charismatic Episcopal Church (CEC), in which the Right Reverend Craig Bates was my Bishop; a brilliant, holy man of God who saved my life, and who ultimately married Andrea and me, and who baptized one of our sons.

By the way: the CEC is NOT "Episcopalian" OR Anglican (for those who know or care church history); they have no women priests, no homosexual Bishops; they believe the Bible is the word of God; they have seven sacraments, and they use a Latin Rite. (They spring from the Brazilian Catholic Church.) That small denomination is comprised of some of the finest men and women I have ever met in my life – many of whom have participated in Operation Rescue, and who are very involved in the pro-life battle.

### Troy got something right... I am Catholic!

I am now, however, happily and without reservation a convert to Roman Catholicism!

I am Catholic. My wife is Catholic. Our marriage is Catholic. Our sons are Catholic. We believe in God's one Holy Apostolic Church, with its chief Shepherd being the Holy Father, the Bishop of Rome, the Pope. We are full-blown, unapologetic, Bible-believing,

Spirit filled, born-again, tongue-talking Christians who believe in the teaching authority of the Magesterium and the infallibility of the Petrine Chair. We are papists!

And for the record, any day of the week I will take the glories, failings, theology, history, canons, authority, spirituality, sacraments, and the full weight of the Pope – who is the heir of St. Peter -- over the treacheries, the instability, the chaotic theology, the bankrupt history, the lack of canons, the lack of authority, the mean-spirited spirituality, the lack of sacraments and grace, and every man (like Troy Newman) being his own pope!

And please note: every one of the Cannibals for Christ who have tried to malign me – Troy Newman, Jeff White, and the list of "Reverends" that signed his most recent press release – they are all protestants. They are a law unto themselves. They reject the authority of the Church, and have contempt for her cannons and laws and hierarchy.

(Troy) I understand that people change, and that's OK! I have matured greatly since I was a 25-year old kid getting arrested in front of abortion clinics!

Me: The drunken boy's nose is now so long that it needs a crane or some kind of hospital traction unit to keep his face erect. (He's definitely eating the whiskey-soaked grain.)

Troy... you were never a 25-year-old kid getting arrested in front of an abortion clinic. (C'mon, did Jeff write this, or Cheryl Sullinger, and forget that it would bear Troy's name?) Troy, you have already told me and others that you were not arrested in *Operation Rescue* events.

Worse yet, this statement implies *multiple arrests* by stating abortion "clinics" (plural) when Troy was 25.

Troy, you are bragging about something you never did. <u>Troy, show us the record of your arrests at multiple clinics when you were 25, and I will apologize on this point.</u>

Friend, Troy and I both know that he did not write his attack letter. And Troy did not have the integrity or the intelligence to say -- "Wait a minute... I told Randall and 10 other men that I had never been arrested as of 1997! We can't say I was arrested at clinics when I was 25!"

As to Troy having "matured greatly" - it assumes facts not in evidence.

(Troy) I loved Randall Terry. I have read every book he has ever written. I used to listen to his radio program everyday, and I have been involved with his projects. My wife and I even supported him finically even when he took a two-year "sabbatical."

Me. That's funny. In the legal questions we asked him in our complaint with the TTAB, he stated under oath that he did not know if I wrote the book *Operation Rescue!* 

So... which is it Troy?

Did you read all my books, (including the ones I wrote after you say I had jumped out of the movement)? Do you believe I wrote *Operation Rescue*, or not? Why can't you even tell the truth under oath in the TTAB proceeding?

(Troy) For the past 16 years, I have been true to the original Operation Rescue vision; never wavering from the original goal of the Rescue Movement: Rescuing babies sentenced to die today. Our tactics have changed but the vision is still the same. I stayed with Operation Rescue even in the dark days when Operation Rescue was very unpopular.

Me: Really, Troy? How would you even know what the original vision is? You were not even there. You have never borne the brunt of battle; never led thousands in the streets; never sat in jail for months, weeks, or even days. How could you even make such a statement?

Troy's arrogance is only outstripped by his ignorance.

I am the one man in America uniquely qualified to judge whether or not Troy has been true to the vision of *Operation Rescue* – for the vision was *mine*.

Troy, you are a lost little school boy... a thief and a false witness... and you have been anything but true to the vision of Operation Rescue.

### Troy's "coronation"

(Troy) When Jeff White commissioned me as the next President of Operation Rescue in 1999, you would have been hard pressed to find anyone in the pro-life movement who labeled themselves by the name Operation Rescue. (Even Flip Benham had changed the name of his organization from Operation Rescue National to Operation Save America in 1997, diluting the abortion ministry by including anti-homosexual, anti-Islam, etc. messages. In about 2003, Flip changed names again by attempting to hyphenate "Operation Rescue" into the name of his new organization.)

Me. Go ahead, reader. Ask the glaring question: "Who is Jeff White, and how could Jeff White commission Troy Newman to be "the next president of Operation Rescue?"

Those who have read Operation Rescue Identity Theft can snicker. The emperor is naked.

Concerning Flip Benham, I have dealt at length with Troy's false attacks on Flip in *Operation Rescue Identity Theft*. If the bad blood between Troy and Flip was made into blood sausage, it would be fatally toxic after the first bite.

(Troy) In 1999, I had a long road ahead of me, to rebuild the reputation of the organization that had been run into the ground and abandoned by others, including Randall. Unpaid bills, and the abandonment of the Now v. Scheidler lawsuit were just some of the legacy Randall left to OR.

Me: Okay reader... I give up. What exactly in the heck is he even talking about? What "unpaid bills" is he talking about? Unpaid bills to the abortion industry? Unpaid bills in federal fines? Unpaid bills to abortionists' attorneys? Or is Troy saying that he inherited my accounts payable? It is all a lie. I did not leave ANY unpaid bills, except fines and attorneys fees, which ultimately cost me my home and my life savings.

Also, at some points, Troy says that the reputation of *Operation Rescue* is of great value in the media and in the face of the child killing industry. The he says it was "run into the ground and abandoned." Which is it?

Reader, go to any university library. Do an advanced Boolean search, or ask the librarian to do an in depth book search on the name "Operation Rescue" and the name "Randall Terry." You will find literally dozens of books in which I and Operation Rescue play a key role. You will see a legacy and history of activism that echoes the civil rights movement; you will see the beginning of a social revolution on par with some of the most significant social movements since the dawn of this Republic. (And you will see a lot of people who either love or hate me and/or Operation Rescue!)

And you'll see one other thing: Troy is not mentioned. Troy is ignored. He is a cipher. .

And now he is a fraud.

Troy, you brought this on yourself. If you would have done what you said you would do – return to using the name *Operation Rescue West*, you could have avoided all the scorn you will now endure for years to come.

### The Now vs. Scheidler case

Now, once and for all, I will lay to rest the lies concerning this case.

First of all, I have spoken very plainly to Joe Scheidler; I will repeat the essence for you:

First, I am sorry for any difficulty that arose from my not being present at the trial.

Second, my attorneys (who I trust) told me that my presence would make little difference.

Third, <u>I did not promise to obey the injunction</u>, <u>nor did I promise to not lead or participate in Operation Rescue type events</u>. In fact, <u>precisely because I would not make such a promise</u>, they put a fine for me of \$15,000 in the injunction, should I break it in the future. I could easily face a \$15,000 fine for my leadership in Philadelphia in November of 2007.

Fourth, what I said was that I did not have any intention (at that time) to break the injunction, which was true. I was running for the U.S. House of Representatives. But the reason they put the \$15,000 threat in the injunction was because they knew that my intention could change.

Fifth, Joe Scheidler won the case. He did not lose everything. I, on the other hand, did lose everything. I had over 25 lawsuits in which I was a defendant at that time. Joe had one. I was overwhelmed with running for office – trying to win. So, I made a decision to withdraw from that case. I did the best I could with the data I had at the time. And until someone has that kind of pressure on them, they should hold their tongue, not wag it.

(Troy) But it was worth the hard work I invested in reviving and rebuilding Operation Rescue. I believe Operation Rescue is a movement whose name was bought at a very high price by many faithful pro-lifers who sacrificially laid down their lives for the helpless children.

So I knew I had to keep the spirit of Operation Rescue alive, mostly because it stuck fear in the heart of the abortion industry. They knew that if Operation Rescue was still in business then they were in danger of losing theirs!

Me: Which is it, Troy? Did Operation Rescue strike fear in the hearts of the abortion industry, or was the reputation driven into the ground?

And do you really, really think that because you send out fundraising letters, and that a few dedicated souls you employ drive trucks around in the name of *Operation Rescue*, that you put the abortion industry in danger, or that you strike fear in their hearts?

Reader, Troy hints at it here – but can't bring himself to say it publicly: this is all about money. Operation Rescue being "still in business" is about Troy raising money. Yes, the name strikes dread in the hearts of child-killers; and it carries respect.

And most importantly for Troy: the name Operation Rescue brings him money and media. It carries fund-raising strength from Catholics and Evangelicals and media recognition from mainstream and religious news outlets around the country.

Troy could fight Tiller and other child-killers in Wichita in his own name, or in any name. He does not need my name in Wichita to fight child-killing; he needs my name around the nation to raise money, and to get media attention from unsuspecting people who do not know that he is a fraud.

(Troy) Thankfully, through the combined efforts of the pro-life community, we saw 18 abortion mills close in San Diego and many, many, more in other areas. We helped run dozens of abortionists out of business, and some even went to jail!

Me: Okay reader, he is exaggerating again – to the point where it is a lie. And once again, he cant keep his lies (or his exaggerations) straight.

On his website, he says: "Through innovative new tactics, Newman helped close over a dozen abortion clinic and saw over 40 abortionists stop killing in San Diego County, California." Is it 12? Is it 18? And where are these "many, many more in other areas" in addition to 18?

Troy, give us the names of the abortionists who will point to you in a lineup, and say:
"That is Troy Newman! It was him, and his innovative new tactics that closed me down!"

The drunken horse is now grabbing the microphone at the Kentucky Derby insisting that he is Big Brown!

(Troy) Operation Rescue is synonymous with sacrificial love for the pre-born babies coupled with courageous direct action in the cause of life – just like Joe Scheidler taught us.

<u>Me</u>: To Joe Scheidler: Joe, he's trying to buy your silence with a payment of flattery. Don't fall for it. It's like the kiss of Judas. (Besides Joe, you know he's lying about his owning the name *Operation Rescue*.)

Furthermore reader, Joe Scheidler is a man of integrity. He would never claim that he taught what the definition of *Operation Rescue* is. He left that to me. And by way; Joe Scheidler and I have been through a lot together. Joe and Andy Scholberg were with us in NYC at the last planning meeting in March of 1988, just before the big rescues of May 1988; and Joe and Andy were arrested with us in May of 1988.

(Troy) To that end, I have endeavored to fulfill the mandate my predecessors laid down for me. I wanted to live up to the reputations of our movement's great leaders like Joan Andrews Bell, Joe Scheidler, Jeff White, Life Advocates, Joe Forman, and yes, even Randall Terry.

Me: Trust me, reader, Troy is not fulfilling any mandate I laid down for him.

Furthermore, at the end of *Operation Rescue Identity Thef*, several of the pro-life leaders and activists of the past 25 years declare that Troy is a fraud, and is therefore certainly not following any mandate from them. Over the next 6 - 12 months, it will be interesting to see which others publicly and privately tell Troy to stop lying.

When we start getting depositions and get sworn statements for the TTAB – including statements from some of those listed by Troy – we'll learn a lot more.

I founded *Operation Rescue*, and own the copyright *Operation Rescue* with my book, etc; Rev. Keith Tucci, with my blessing and help, and under my guidance and tutelage, started *Operation Rescue National*. I gave him the mailing list to use, and the

endorsement and blessing to launch Operation Rescue National, with private agreements between us. Flip Benham was chosen by Keith to succeed him in *Operation Rescue National*, and both men deny that Troy is their successor. So I ask: what "predecessors" is Troy talking about?

Troy's only "predecessor" is a predecessor in attempted theft: Jeff White. Jeff tried to steal the name Operation Rescue in 1989, 1990, and again in 1995.

(Troy) In fact, Randall Terry flew to Los Angeles in 1999, to be part of a pro-life event I sponsored. At a prayer service, Randall laid hands on me, prayed for our success, and blessed the work of Operation Rescue.

Me: Troy now behaves like a weasel or rat. (If it were not for my desire to have some consistency of prose, I would abandon the drunken horse and introduce vermin to describe Troy's duplicity.)

I was invited to be the speaker at an event that marked the 10 year anniversary of the event that I led in 1989.

The event in 1989 would not have happened without me. It was an *Operation Rescue* "National Event." So I guess it only seemed fair that I would be invited to be present in 1999. Of course, this event was four or five months **before** my first wife and I separated. After our separation, Troy and Jeff White moved in like vultures to try and steal the name, *Operation Rescue*.

And Troy, if I jumped out of the movement in 1991 as you falsely accuse me of having done, why would you want me in 1999? If I was irrelevant after 1991, why would you even *let me* lay hands on you? (To the Reader: To be honest, I don't remember laying my hands on Troy. But if I did, it was certainly simply to pray a blessing on him for his work in Operation Rescue California, not to in any way say that he was *Operation Rescue*.) Please Troy, give us photos. I remember a lot of cameras there. Can you give us some photos of me laying hands on you, and tapes of what I said?

# I Told Troy to Stop Using the Name

(Troy) I took Randall to dinner just a couple of years ago down in Florida where he now lives. Randall told me how proud he was of our ground-breaking work on the Truth Truck campaign, closing abortion clinics, our highly informative website, and our innovative work against late-term abortion George Tiller.

Randall told me, "Troy, you are making Operation Rescue everything I had ever hoped for, something that even I couldn't have done."

WOW, that really meant a lot to me!

Me: Ding! Ding! Congratulations, Troy! You are a winner! This is lie number gazillion!

Can anybody reading this who knows me, who knows my history, who knows what I have done thus far with my life believe that I would say those things to *Troy Newman*?

I did, in fact, have dinner with Troy. It was in January of 2005. And I told him two very distinct things:

Number one: "Troy, you and I are not peers." This disturbed him greatly, because he was trying to impress me with his various pro-life activities -- as if he was my peer, or my successor. He is neither.

Number two: "Troy, you cannot use the name *Operation Rescue*. It is not honest, it is not true, and you must stop. It is mine alone to use." I was as clear as a bell. At that time, he told me he needed some time to back out of it, but that he would do it. I told him he could continue using the name *Operation Rescue California*, or *Operation Rescue West*, or *Operation Rescue Wichita* – but that he could NOT use the name *Operation Rescue*; that name is mine.

By the way -- one of Mr. Newman's former staff – Jeff Herzog – was in Florida with Troy when I met with Troy. He testifies that after my meeting with Troy in 2005, Troy told him that I was insisting that he stop using the name *Operation Rescue*. Here is his statement for this series:

As this paper [Operation Rescue Identity Theft] clearly shows, God used Randall Terry to found and lead Operation Rescue, which I and my wife Michele had the privilege of being involved in. I was in Jacksonville, Florida with Tory Newman in January/February 2005, driving one of the "Truth Trucks," when Troy met with Randall Terry to discuss the name, Operation Rescue. When Troy returned from the meeting, he said that Randall wanted him to stop using the name Operation Rescue. He [Troy] indicated that he was not willing to do that.

Jeff Herzog, (Former Staff of Troy Newman)

Troy (like many serial liars) can't remember who he has spoken with, who he lied to, who he told the truth to, and who will expose his false witness. The sworn testimony that is coming from former staff and friends will be very embarrassing for him in this matter, and will help win our case with the TTAB.

(Troy) But the frequent and vicious attacks on our ministry is something I am sure you, as a leader in the movement can understand. The radical pro-aborts were attempting to take everything through lawsuits and covert actions. So on the advice of my board of Directors and my Attorney, Brian Chavez-Ochoa, we trademarked the name Operation Rescue. This would ensure that the radical leftists would never be able to control a name that belongs to God and the prolife movement.

Obviously Randall didn't have a problem with that. He was busy elsewhere, running for the State Senate in Florida. He even signed a court order distancing himself from Operation Rescue and promising never to rescue again. (NOW v. Scheidler)

The trademark took a few years, during which time the usage of the name Operation Rescue was rigorously investigated by the United States Trademark Office. It is virtually impossible to obtain a trademark on a name that is in regular usage by others. During the lengthy process, nobody contested, not even Flip Benham of Operation Save America. (If you do a Google search on the words "formerly Operation Rescue" you get about 600 hits from OSA's website.) Finally we were approved, and could rest assured that the name of Operation Rescue would forever remain true to the cause of life, for which so many had sacrificed.

Me: This is all false witness. If he were an attorney trying to practice law, he might be disbarred. I think I shall call these lies, "Troyisms."

First of all, the Trademark Office assumes that someone registering a name is not lying. Hence, they only check their own records to see if a name has been registered already.

Second, they do not "rigorously investigate" anything regarding "regular usage by others." You can file a trademark with little effort. In fact, Troy filed his own false trademark, without the help of an attorney. (Maybe if Troy had hired an attorney, he would have been spared the disgrace that is now his lot for being a false witness.)

Third, they publish the application in some obscure magazine that most of us have never heard of or ever read called the *Official Gazette*. Once the mark is registered, there is a five year window for someone to file a complaint, as I have done.

Fourth, neither Flip nor I nor Keith was told that he was registering the name; Troy kept it secret. If I had been told, I would have fought him then.

The bulk of this duty falls to me: I only own the copyright to *Operation Rescue*; I only have the history and legal right to get my moniker out of the hand of this phony.

Five, his assertion that he was saving the name from left-wing radicals is nonsense. Tell us who, Troy. Who besides you and Jeff was about to steal my name?

Sixth, his assertion that "It is virtually impossible to obtain a trademark on a name that is in regular usage by others..." is a lie. In fact, the Trademark rules are *just the opposite*: if a name is being used by others it IS NOT necessarily a reason to reject the application.

Finally, his assertion that it "took a few years" is also a lie. We met around the Super Bowl in 2005. (Late January, or early February) He told me he would back out of using the name. Instead, he went home, and in May, 2005, made his first application to the

Trademark Office. It was delayed for 6 months because he did not answer 2 questions put to him by the Trademark examiner. The trademark was issued in December, 2006. He wants us to believe that it took a few years because the Trademark Office was endorsing and affirming his claims. Again, it is all false witness, part of a long series of "Troyisms."

One other thing: I did not distance myself from *Operation Rescue* in any court order. The companion case to *NOW vs Scheidler* was my case, *NOW vs. Operation Rescue*. I (as *Operation Rescue*) had my own case, my own attorneys, and my own briefings... and my own victory. Unfortunately, that victory did not help get back what I lost (my home, etc.) in other lawsuits.

### The Drunken Horse Staggers toward the Gutter – and Vomits

(Troy) So you would think everything should be OK now, right?

### Wrong!

Earlier this year Randall hit a major crisis in his life. First he lost his third political campaign, which sent him into massive debt. His personal life was yet again, out of control. His secretary ran off with thousands of dollars and quit paying Randall's bills, leaving Randall near bankruptcy for the second time in the last few years.

Randall isn't even living in the home he raised over \$400k to buy after he allegedly "lost everything".

A person very close to Randall told me "The only thing that has ever made Randall a lot of money in a hurry is do the 'pro-life gig.' That is how he got the super expensive home on the beach in Florida, and all his trips overseas, etc."

Hence Randall's new push for Operation Rescue 20.

Unfortunately, Randall didn't stop there. Randall's desires exceed his abilities. He wants to be the head of the pro-life movement and is using all of his old contacts within the pro-life movement to help position himself as the new leader over all.

But he also wants the name Operation Rescue back, the one he left in 1990. He wants Operation Rescue, he wants our website, he wants our mailing lists, and he is demanding I give him everything even though none of it ever belonged to him.

Me: Troy has descended into demonic realms of deceit at this point. The Bible says that Satan is the "accuser of the brethren."

First, unfortunately, I did have a secretarial service steal a lot of money from me. It is in the hands of police now. I trusted someone I should not have trusted. (Well, there is a pattern I have had to look at with a counselor...)

Troy says that I "allegedly" 'lost everything."

No, I actually lost everything. I was driven into bankruptcy by the child killers.

On the day that I filed bankruptcy in November of 1998, I had over 25 lawsuits against me and/or Operation Rescue.

I am the only pro-life leader in America after 35 years of battle to lose everything to the abortionists for peaceful activities to stop child killing. (If someone else has, please contact me immediately and I will make the correction. To date, no one has been able to find anyone else who lost everything.)

Concerning our beautiful home in Florida (which we no longer live in, and are selling):

- 1) Troy forgets to mention that we had a very large mortgage. We did not pay cash for the home.
- 2) The fundraising idea to raise money to "restore what the enemy took" originated with a pro-life radio host, and the fundraising letter *specifically said* the money was going to buy a home for us.
- 3) The main letter to raise money for our home was signed by Dr. Alan Keyes, not me, (Does he condemn Alan Keyes for his generosity?)
- 4) The shorter letter to raise money was signed by pro-life advocates such as Father Frank Pavone, Congressman Ron Paul, Reverend Bruce Moore, and others.
- 5) The following line is one long lie: "A person very close to Randall told me, 'The only thing that has ever made Randall a lot of money in a hurry is do the 'pro-life gig.' That is how he got the super expensive home on the beach in Florida, and all his trips overseas, etc." First of all, Troy, tell us: WHO IS THIS MYSTERY PERSON? Tell us all. (I know it is a lie, because it is not true. There is no one close to me who would tell Troy such a lie.)
- 6) Doing a "pro-life gig" to "make money in a hurry" is offensive beyond words. Fighting to end child-killing is a *vocation* for me -- a *call* I answered when I had a vision from God. Furthermore, I haven't made a lot of money in the pro-life world. I have lived month-to-month, and sometimes day-to-day for 25 years of pro-life ministry. As for my abilities, I leave it to history and heaven to weigh my abilities.
- 7) Our home is not "on the beach." It is three blocks from the beach as all of our friends know. (Which means it is worth about one third of what a house on the beach is actually worth. I wish it was on the beach!)
- 8) He also forgets to mention that while we lived there, we always had at least two and as many as five staff working out of our home at all times. Our home was our base of ministry, as well as where we lived. Doing this saved us the money we would have had to pay in rent and it made our house crowded.

And I clearly did not leave the name Operation Rescue in 1990.

## The Big, BIG Lie to Joe Scheidler, Father Pavone, Andy Scholberg, and Pro-life leaders

Here is the big lie: "He wants *Operation Rescue*, he wants our website, he wants our mailing lists, and he is demanding I give him everything even though none of it ever belonged to him."

I am calling Troy Newman a liar to his face; a damn liar at that.

I here and now demand that Troy produce one shred of evidence to support his claim that I want his organization, his website (we will get the domain name, however), his mailing lists, and "everything." It is all a lie.

Moreover, the TTAB (where our complaint is filed) cannot do ANY of the things Troy is suggesting. They are not a federal court; they cannot fine, order, etc.

Go ahead Troy; produce the documents to verify your damnable accusation. You know you can't, because you are lying through your teeth.

Pro-life leader, you have been bamboozled. Troy holds *you* in contempt. He wrote these lies to you, believing that you would think he was telling the truth.

(Troy) Randall Terry is perfectly capable of starting any organization he wants, he can save babies under the name Canned Tuna. But my board is telling me to defend this unprovoked attack against us with all available resources.

I hate to do it! I hate to waste my time defending against an attack from a fellow pro-lifer! And I don't want to spend any "pro-life dollars" defending us from this unprovoked attack. I have already been forced to spend \$5k on legal defense.

Me: Reader, to call this an unprovoked attack is comical. I'm just trying to stop a thief. Troy can have the name "Canned Tuna" if he likes it. I'll keep the name I made famous, thank you.

Furthermore, Fr. Pavone found a donor to pay all of Troy's legal costs, if Troy would agree to both of us withdrawing the case from the Trademark Office without prejudice and work this out in Christian mediation. <u>Troy demanded those terms, and then refused to follow through.</u>

(Troy) One more thought on the financial end of things. As you know many ministries have been caught in scandals and money always seems to be a big

part of those disgraces. But here at Operation Rescue we maintain the highest degree of financial integrity. Our board of directors manages our resources and I'd be willing, at any time, to have any pro-life leader review our financial statements. Just ask me!

Me: Let me quote Ronald Reagan: "There you go again!" I know of pro-life leaders asking to see Troy's financial statements. He would not let them see them. Go ahead friend, ask Troy to see his books. See if he will let you see them.

I receive a modest salary and live in a 1,500 square foot house in Kansas, and like many pro-lifers, I haven't been able to afford a fancy vacation, new cars, or even health insurance for my family. I'm not complaining. These are just the facts. I have invested the best part of my life (and much of my own money) in this movement to save babies from death and end this scourge on America. I'm in this for God and the babies – not to get rich.

Me: I cannot confirm or deny anything about Troy's economics. Nor would I try to. To do so would be unjust on my part, because I have no data in front of me.

I will not treat Troy the way he has treated me and my family in regards to false accusations concerning money and resources.

And by the way -- I don't have health insurance. And we have two vans; one five years old, the other seven years old; between the two of them they have over 210,000 miles.

### Troy Tells us his Sin: Greed and the Love of Money

(Troy) Unfortunately, Randall Terry can't say the same thing. He may not have any money today, or at least that is what he'll tell you. But the money he raises goes directly into his pocket. He has no accountability whatsoever. You'll never see an open and honest accounting from Randall Terry.

Why? Because he uses the majority of the funds sent to him on his own lavish lifestyle. I have seen him raise money for pro-life projects and the jump on a plane to vacation in Europe, Africa, the Caribbean, Alaska, Hawaii, etc. Even his beach-front property was bought on pro-life money. But what has he done for the babies in the last decade?

I pray Randall Terry isn't doing this "just for the money" but many of his friends tell me that is exactly what he is doing. I don't know. Maybe you do?

Me: These are more lies. The statement that I use "the majority of the funds sent to him on his own lavish lifestyle" is so ludicrous that I would ignore it -- except that some gullible people might actually believe it.

For example: with all the money we raised for the Society for Truth and Justice to pay for *Operation Rescue 20* in Philadelphia, <u>I did not take one penny</u>. My family's needs were met from the kindness of a handful of supporters.

He accuses me of raising money for pro-life causes, then taking "trips overseas, etc." I.e., I am not spending the money on what I say I am spending it on. This is another lie. My trips have almost always been paid for by a sponsoring organization, (such as in Scotland, Italy, Australia, and South Africa) or fellow pro-life activists who were sending me on a specific trip, or by close friends or family members (like my mom or a close friend who is a Priest!) who paid my way on a trip, or by frequent flyer miles of my own, or frequent flyer miles of a friend.

For example: last summer I went to Alaska with two friends: it did not cost me a dime. I cashed in frequent flyer miles for all three of our tickets; one guy bought all the meals; the other guy rented the car and the hotel room. We had a blast – and it did not cost me a penny. But Troy uses it as a false accusation – and some people believe him.

By the way -- Troy forgot to mention that on two of those trips -- Hawaii (1996) and Hong Kong (1997), he came with me, following my leadership on those missions for life and marriage.

Concerning Troy's statement: "... what has he done for the babies in the last decade?" all I can say is this: Troy -- don't you know how to do a Google News search?

I make headlines. Troy steals them.

Do a search on *Operation Witness* in 2004; or our activities at both the Democrat and Republican conventions in 2004; or Terri Schiavo; or fighting Planned Parenthood; or working against John Kerry; or organizing nationwide protests against embryonic stem cell research, or all the things I listed earlier.

I would love you to see what I've done over the last 10 years -- and you'll see why journalists, historians, authors, college professors, magazine editors, TV producers, etc. still contact me... and usually ignore Troy. (I know Troy sends out a press release about every other day. Besides making Gary McCullough a lot of money, most of Troy's press releases are ignored.)

To suggest that I am in this for the money is an insult of significant proportions. I have paid a heavy price for my efforts. I have spent over a year of my life imprisoned; I have had multiple death threats; and I *lost everything of economic value* because of my work, and I would do it again if it will help end the killing of children in this nation.

There is an old saying: a man will tell you his sin. By suggesting that I am in this for the money... he may be telling us that his attempted theft of the name Operation Rescue is about the money that name can generate.

Okay...I'm tired of this. So...I'm going to quote the rest of Troy's diatribe, and simply insert a couple of comments right in the middle of his words with a bracket [like this].

(Troy) But no matter how this lawsuit pans out I am committing to you that I am in this fight for the babies! I'm here to win this war against abortion—not the battle against each other. [Me: Great! Then fight against child-killing with your own name and heritage -- not the stolen name and heritage of another man.] I may be forced by Randall Terry to give up this organization – something Planned Parenthood and George Tiller would love – but I will continue to struggle to win the war for the pre-born. [Me: Troy, I'm not trying to take your organization. I don't want your organization. It reeks. I simply want you to stop using my name. And Planned Parenthood and George Tiller and the rest of the child-killing industry will shutter as I go forward.]

But why should I have to wage this battle against a fellow pro-lifer? Don't we have enough enemies? [Me: Troy, you brought this on yourself, because you are a false witness and thief. And one by one -- various pro-life groups are going to ignore or expose you. As is the case in Wichita – where you have virtually no local support -- you are going to be isolated because of your deceit.]

Won't all the pro-aborts laugh when they find out that Randall Terry is suing me? [Me: They might laugh. They also might say, "Randall we know. Operation Rescue we know. But who is Troy Newman?"] Won't all the good people who support this cause be disgusted when they find out that the money they send to Randall Terry is going into a lawsuit AGAINST Operation Rescue? [Me: Actually Troy, let me tell you exactly what is going to happen: most Pro-life people are going to be upset with you for trying to steal the name of Operation Rescue. The economic base that you built on fraud and deceit is going to be severally tested. You will return to using the name Operation Rescue West or Operation Rescue Wichita, or some new name, and hopefully a handful of people around the country will continue to support your efforts in Wichita and with the truth trucks after your fraud and deceit has been fully exposed to pro-lifers throughout the nation.]

Haven't we all been sued too many times? [Me: I have Troy. I don't know how many times you've actually been sued. And again, Troy, this is not a lawsuit.

This is a **complaint** with the Trademark Office because you lied to them.]

So what can you do? [Me: Yes, reader; what can you do?]

If you know Randall, pray for him, and ask him to stop the assaults for the good of the movement and for unity's sake. [Me: If you know Troy Newman, pray for his soul, and ask him for the sake of his soul, for the movement, for the sake of truth and history, and for unity to stop being a false witness and a thief.]

Please pray for me [Me: Please pray for me. I get attacks regularly from enemies in the camp and out.] as we endeavor to fight on so many battlefields at the same time – remember the Presidential elections are right around the corner, and we'll all be busy on that battlefield. [Me: I actually just spent three months making life hell for Rudy Giuliani, and helping defeat him. And I have led events at most every political conventions since 1988.]

If you hold a position of influence over Randall Terry, please ask him to submit to Christian mediation and financial accountability. [Me: This is an egregious lie. Father Pavone and Michael Hirsh Esquire were both pursuing Christian Mediation, which Troy ignored and rejected. Did Troy really think that Father Pavone's and Michael Hirsh's efforts to mediate this would never come to light? Now we are past the option of Christian mediation.]

I, Randall Terry, will win this case with the TTAB, and get my name back. Troy Newman will be remembered in history -- if he is remembered at all — as the little man who tried to steal the big name.

(Troy) Thank you in advance, and if you have any questions, please call me. My cell number is 316-841-1700. [Me: Now that you have Troy's number, I suggest you call him. In fact I urge you to call him. Ask him why he lied to you; urge him to repent of this grand farce.] I'm praying that God will touch Randall's heart and we can again walk the same path of ending abortion and not each other. [Me: Given the fact that Troy's entire letter is one long litany of lies, can anyone really see Troy on his knees praying for me? What would he pray? Maybe it would be, "Please touch Randall's heart so that he will let me have the name Operation Rescue..." It is however, a very touching end to a very tawdry tale.]
May the Lord bless your efforts to rescue babies. [Me: Amen.]

Your servant in this fight for life.

#### Troy Newman

Me: May the Lord bless us all in our efforts to rescue babies. And just for the record -- if my child was in danger of death, and it took me and Troy Newman to rescue him -- I would accept Troy's help. And in that light, I hope that Troy continues to do everything he can to save babies, to make life hell for George Tiller, and to drive his truth trucks all over this nation. God bless Troy for the good that he has done.

In conclusion, let me say this. Some of you got and read Troy's letter, and contacted me. Some did not have the courtesy to contact me, but assumed Troy was telling the truth, and then spread his rumors. So here are three closing thoughts:

1) Some will be tempted to say, "Well, Troy has his side, Randall has his side."

No. This is an unjust assertion. Troy sent out the letter about me; bearing false witness against me; repeatedly saying things that are not true. I have systematically refuted those lies.

I have not written about his life in any way, except on those points dealing with the prolife movement, and pro-life history. He has been a false witness, which the scriptures require be dealt with accordingly.

- 2) Some will contend this is not their affair. That is not true. If you were sent the email, or if you are one of the handful of pro-lifers that "enable" Troy (in the clinical and cultural sense) to continue his attempted theft of the name, *Operation Rescue*, it is your affair. The question is what kind of friend you will be to Troy, to the Truth, to history, and in some cases, to me.
- 3) Finally, as all of us on the "inside" know, this is all about my divorce. Period.

# I repeat: This is all about my divorce.

The treatment I have received from certain "pro-life leaders" is beyond unethical, it is despicable. But the reason those enablers justify helping Troy; the main reason others watch this debacle in silence, and the reason others lie about me, and very few have the courage to rebuke them for their lies is because of my divorce. They believe my divorce was wrong, and therefore any behavior against me can be excused.

If I had not gone through a divorce, NONE of this would be happening.

So... in the third and final part of this series, I will turn my attention to my divorce, and my so-called "excommunication" from a protestant pastor cult.

That experience – of coming out of a that "church" – is something that almost destroyed my life, and still hinders my work to this very day.

Thank God, a few honorable and courageous men did everything they could to defend and protect me, and thereby saved my life. Slowly, I have been rebuilding my life and my work.

So, after a nearly decade of lies and false accusations, I will now take up the pen to write an honest and withering account of what happened in the divorce, and the so-called excommunication. (It will be the third and final part of this series.) You, the reader, again get to be the judge.

In the meantime, I recommend that you contact Mr. Newman, and urge him to forsake his path of deceit. And if you talk to Troy, be very specific about his false witness against me, and my response. Don't let him give you a song and dance. He is not just a damn liar, he is a damn good liar.

In specific, ask him how he can justify stealing my name and heritage in the light of the "Jimmy Buffett" rules laid down by the Trademark Board. (See *Operation Rescue Identity Theft* at www.operationrescuetheft.com for the laws involved.)

Please, forward this to all the friends you have in the pro-life movement. They have a right to know the truth.

And I invite you to contact me about what I have written.

In Christ's Wounds Kept,

Randall Terry June, 2008

### IN THE UNITED STATES PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE BEFORE THE TRADEMARK TRIAL AND APPEAL BOARD

RANDALL A. TERRY	)	
Petitioner	)	
v.	)	Cancellation No. 92047809
TROY NEWMAN	)	Registration No. 3179591 Mark: OPERATION RESCUE
Registrant	)	
	)	

## PETITIONER'S SUBMISSION OF TESTIMONY OF MICHAEL HIRSH

In accordance with 37 CFR § 2.125, Petitioner hereby submits the testimonial deposition of Michael Hirsh.

Date: October 28, 2010

By: Michael Culture
Michael S. Culver

Millen, White, Zelano & Branigan, P.C. 2200 Clarendon Blvd., Suite 1400

Arlington, Virginia 22201 Phone (703) 243-6333

Fax: (703) 243-6410

Email: <u>culver@mwzb.com</u> Attorneys for Petitioner

#### Certificate of Service

This is to certify that a copy of the foregoing was served this 28<sup>th</sup> day of October 2010 by first-class mail, postage prepaid, on the following:

Brian R. Gibbons, Esq.

Suite 300

3936 South Semoran Blvd.

Orlando, Florida 32822-4015

Attorney for Petitioner

1 IN THE UNITED STATES PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE BEFORE THE TRADEMARK TRIAL AND APPEAL BOARD 2 3 RANDALL A. TERRY, ORIGINAL 4 Petitioner, 5 ) CANCELLATION NO. 92047809 ) REGISTRATION NO. 3179591 vs. 6 ) MARK: OPERATION RESCUE TROY NEWMAN, 7 Registrant. 8 9 10 11 Telephonic deposition of 12 MICHAEL HIRSH, taken on behalf of the 13 Petitioner, pursuant to the stipulations agreed 14 to herein, before Tanya L. Verhoven-Page, 15 Certified Court Reporter and Notary Public, at 125 Town Park Drive, Kennesaw, Georgia, on 16 17 the 28th day of September, 2010, commencing at the hour of 10:45 a.m. 18 19 2.0 21 22 23 24

		Page 3
1	· INDEX	
2		
3	WITNESS: MICHAEL HIRSH	
4		
5	Examination	Page
6		
	BY MR. CULVER	4
7	BY MR. GIBBONS	20
8		
9		
10		
11	EXHIBITS:	
12	(None offered.)	•
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1	Q When did you start the practice of law?
2	A I graduated from law school in 1993. I
3	worked for a firm other than myself for about a year
4	and have been on my own in some form or fashion since
5	then.
6	Since 1994, I guess.
7	Q Did there ever come a time when you
8	became familiar with the wording Operation Rescue?
9	A Yes.
10	Q Can you explain how that came about.
11	A That would have pre-dated my sojourn in
12	law school. Probably in the mid early to mid
13	'80s, I'm guessing.
14	Q Okay. That's the time frame.
15	Can you tell me how it is you came to be
16	familiar with Operation Rescue?
17	A I'm sorry. Well, my own involvement
18	in with it and similar type activities back in
19	that time frame of '80s.
20	Q The mid to late '80s? Is that what
21	you're referring to?
22	A Yes. I moved to Atlanta in 1983. So it
23	wouldn't have been before that, but certainly in the
24	mid to late '80s.

And how is it that you became familiar

1 | with Operation Rescue?

A Well, I was involved for a long time before that in different kinds of protests in a lot of different ways, certainly differently than Operation Rescue did -- or including ways different than what Operation Rescue was known for back in that time period but not -- but also including ways similar to how operation rescue had kind of earned its reputation, I guess.

Q Okay. And how would you describe in what field these activities occurred by Operation Rescue?

A In what field? I'm not sure I understand what you mean.

Q Or the nature of events you're referring to.

A Okay. Sorry. Well, there were a variety of things, but it might have been, for lack of a better word, something that might resemble a church service sometimes, a meeting of some kind. It might have included a picket protest, people marching back and forth on the sidewalk holding signs kind of thing. It might have included more of a march, people going from point A to point B carrying signs or whatever, and it certainly would have included what, in the vernacular of the '60s, would have been

called a sit-in.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q Is it fair to describe these activities generally as pro-life activities?

A Oh, yes.

Q So what did the name Operation Rescue signify to you at that time in the time frame you're talking about in the mid to late '80s?

Α Well, I had heard about it before this, but, you know, I had been involved in leading or helping to organize or different things here in Atlanta post 1983 -- because that's when I moved here -- that would have included sit-in type things, pro-life protests, and had -- I can't give you a date that I -- a specific date that I heard of Operation Rescue, but certainly some of my friends and associates here had been to other cities where there was discussion about people doing what we were doing in other parts of the country and -- including a young guy who was gifted musically as well as an orator, I guess you might say, that was galvanizing others to do this, and so then I -- certainly things came to a head here in Atlanta prior to the Democratic Convention in 1988, and that kind of began with a small group of local folks here saying, well, we'll do this, and I'll use the term sit-in.

1	didn't call them that then, but I think sit-in is a
2	relatively understood phrase that we began organizing
3	a protest during the Democratic Convention to take
4	place during the Democratic Convention, and sometime
5	prior to that Democratic Convention I don't
6	remember geographically where it was I personally
7	met Randall Terry.
8	Q Do you recall approximately when that
9	when you met him?
10	A It would have been in 1988, I think.

Q Did you meet him in conjunction with the events that you just described about the Democratic National Convention?

Early '88, maybe late '87. I don't have any specific

A Yes, and I may have met him -- as I'm sitting here thinking, I may have met him at some event in some other city before that.

I don't think so, but the answer to your question is, yes, probably.

 $\ensuremath{\mathtt{Q}}$  Okay. That you met him in connection with that --

A Yes. The planning stages and collaborating him lending his support or whatever.

Q What, if any, connection was there

1.1

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

recollection.

1

between Randall Terry and Operation Rescue?

2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 |

A Well, it was certainly -- I think it's pretty safe to say -- one and the same. I remember having a conversation with him -- this was before I was a lawyer -- and asking him -- you know, he was just -- I remember having a conversation about well you should just form an entity, and that will be the impenetrable shield against the liability and him telling me that he was not going -- that he did not intend to form an entity. That it was just a sole proprietorship, Randall Terry.

12

13

We had a brief conversation one time or two about that.

14

15

16

Q And then did you have further discussions with him regarding the Operation Rescue coming to Atlanta in connection with this Democratic National Convention?

18

17

A Yes.

19 20

21

Q And in conjunction with those discussions, did you have any discussions with Mr. Terry regarding your use of the name Operation Rescue?

2223

24

25

A That didn't -- I mean, I think we used that name because he was physically here and he was lending his support and he was able to, you know, gin

up support both numerically and otherwise, media
wise, and so there really wasn't a discussion ahead
of the Democratic Convention about what was going to
happen because -- in terms of the use of the name
Operation Rescue, but I think it was billed as that
so-to-speak. That was the discussion we had.

It was after the Democratic Convention when we were all out of jail that everything that was going on in Atlanta kind of took on a little bit of a life of its own that I distinctly remember having conversations with Mr. Terry about the use of the name Operation Rescue and so forth.

Q And that was your use of the name Operation Rescue?

A Right. And we were trying -- we were essentially starting -- we opened an office that I was in charge of, and we got some assistance, but I don't think we got money from him or anything like that, but as we were kind of getting our feet on the ground and figuring out what we were doing, he and I had more than one conversation about using the name Operation Rescue, and the Reader's Digest version of those conversations was that he didn't want us to because that was his distinction -- distinctiveness and -- but that we were to use Operation Rescue,

1 dash, Atlanta, which we did.

1.6

Q Did you or he suggest the name Operation Rescue-Atlanta?

A I think it was probably a product of conversations. You know, was it going to be Operation Rescue-Georgia. Was it going to be Operation Rescue-Atlanta.

I mean, we didn't -- again, this had a little bit of a life of its own in terms of the activities that were going on and the media that we were -- the attention we were attracting and the court -- just everything that was going on, people coming to Atlanta.

So I don't remember if it -- to the best of my recollection, it wasn't me saying this is what we're going to do or him saying this is what you should do, but just kind of a product of conversations as we were -- because we were collaborative in it. Not adversarial.

And I think it was just kind of a -- we had to get some letterhead printed, which we ultimately did. So there were some things administratively, clerical type things that we felt like we needed to get done.

So there was some level of importance

1 or -- I don't know about urgency, but timeliness, 2 certainly, of getting -- picking a name so that 3 letterhead and whatever else we chose to do could be taken care of, and I formed Operation Rescue-Atlanta 4 5 as -- it was Michael Hirsh d/b/a Operation Rescue-Atlanta, and that would have been in 1988. 6 7 Did Mr. Terry approve of your use of the 0 8

name Operation-Atlanta?

Operation Rescue-Atlanta? Α

0 Yes.

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Approve of it as just in a conversational way, yes, that's fine kind of thing, yes. There was no -- I didn't -- there was no -- I mean, I didn't fill out a form or anything.

No, but it was -- he had no objection to your letterhead?

Α Correct. That was a collaborative effort and agreement.

Other than the d/b/a that you mentioned, did you take any other action to identify yourself with Operation Rescue-Atlanta?

Well, I didn't -- well, I had a Α letterhead printed up. We had, I think, some baseball cap type things printed up with the name and logo on it, I believe some T-shirts printed up with